



EQUIPPING CHURCH LEADERS  
• EAST AFRICA •

# OBUFUMBO OBWA BAIBULI N'ENDABIRIRA Y'ABAANA

**Jonathan Menn**

B.A., University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1974  
J.D., Cornell Law School, 1977  
M.Div., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2007

**Equipping Church Leaders East Africa, Inc.**  
714 S. Summit St., Appleton, WI 54914  
+1-920-2846841 (mobile and WhatsApp)  
[jonathanmenn@yahoo.com](mailto:jonathanmenn@yahoo.com)  
[www.ecllea.net](http://www.ecllea.net)

April 2008, revised May 2013

Okwanjuluza n'okuteekesa mu nkola okubikkulirwa kwa Katonda okukwata ku bufumbo n'okubeera omuzadde, nga kuzingiramu enteekateeka yabwo, ebigendererwa, emirimu gyaffe n'obuvunaanyizibwa bwaffe nga tutunuulira enkolagana, empuliziganya, akaboozi ak'ekikulu, okubeera omuzadde, okuteekateeka amaka, n'okwawukanya obufumbo okuva mu Baibuli era okutunuulidde Kristo.

**Kyavuunulwa Omusumba Elkanah Munduni**  
+256-782-728-001  
[mundukana@yahoo.com](mailto:mundukana@yahoo.com)

**EBIRIMU**

<b>1. ENNYANJULA: ENSIBUKO N’EKIKULA KY’OBUFUMBO .....</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>2. ABASAJJA N’ABAKAZI: EKIFAANANYI KYA KATONDA N’EKIKULA KY’OMUNTU .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>3. OKWAGALA KWA KATONDA KU LW’ABAKAZI .....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>4. OKWAGALA KWA KATONDA KU LW’ABAAMI.....</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>5. ENNONO Z’EMPULIZIGANYA SSATU EZIGATTA .....</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>6. EMPULIZIGANYA: OKUTEGEERA; OKUWULIRIZA; N’OKULUMIRIRWA OMUNTU.....</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>7. YOGERANGA AMAZIMA MU KWAGALA: ENNIMI ETTAANO EZ’OKWAGALA .....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>8. OKUBEERA OMUKISA ERI AMAKA GO .....</b>	<b>58</b>
<b>9. OBUVUNAANYIZIBWA OBW’OKWEGATTA MU KABOOZI AK’EKIKULU MU BUUFUMBO .....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>10. OKUBEERA OMUZADDE OWA BAIBULI.....</b>	<b>71</b>
<b>11. OKUTEKATEEKA AMAKA.....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>12. KIKI EBYAWANDIIBWA KYE BIYIGIRIZA KU KWAWUKANYA OBUUFUMBO .....</b>	<b>87</b>
<b>EBITABO EBYEYAMBISIBBWA.....</b>	<b>94</b>
<b>EBY’OKWONGERAKO: OKUWA ABAAMI N’ABAKAZI AMAGEZI AGA BULIJJO .....</b>	<b>96</b>

## **1. ENNYANIULA: ENSIBUKO N'EKIKULA KY'OBUFUMBO**

### **I. Ensibuko y'Obufumbo.**

#### ***A. Endowooza ku ngeri obufumbo gye bwatandikamu.***

1. Olugero lw'Ekiafirika (Lesotho): “Edda ennyo waaliwo abasajja abato bana abaayigganga wamu. Baalowoozanga nti mpozzi tewaali muntu mulala yenna ku nsi, naye olunaku lumu Katonda n'atonda omukazi n'amuyigiriza okwogera, okufumba emigaati n'okubumba ensuwa, okusimba emmere n'okugifumba. Kale, olunaku olulungi lumu ab'oluganda abo abana baasisinkana omukazi ono ne beewuunya oba yali muntu oba nsolo. Omu ku bo n'agamba nti amwagala, n'aziyiza baganda be okumuyisa ng'ensolo. Abasatu abo ne bagenda nga bagamba nti bo baali banyumirwa okuyigga olw'okwesanyusa era oba yali yeeyagaliza ekisolo ekyo yali wa ddembe okukyetwalira naye bbo baali ba kugenda okweyiggira ensolo. Tebaddayo kulabikako kubanga, oluvannyuma lw'okumala emyaka mingi nga bayigga, baakwatibwa emplogoma ne bafiira mu ddungu nga bakaddiye nnyo ne baba nga tebasobola kwelabirira n'okwetaasa. Muganda waabwe eyayagala omukazi yasigala naye era n'abeeranga naye mu mpuku kumpi n'oluzzi mu njazi. Yalina omuliro, kale n'amufumbiranga ennyama, n'amuwanga ne ku buugi, n'afumbanga n'enva, nazo ze yali alimye ye kennyini. Omusajja yasanyukanga nnyo era n'alyanga bulungi okusinga bwe yali alidde. Baalina abaana bangi, era ne ku nkomerero baalina abazzukulu, abaalabiriranga abantu abakadde.” (Knappert 1990: 153)
2. Olugero lw'Ekiyindi: Blind Deerghatumma yaleeta obufumbo okuwa abasajja obuyinza obungi ku bakazi.
  - a. Yakola enteekateeka eyo kubanga abakazi baali bakozesa “obuyinza bungi obusukkiridde.”
  - b. Naye, oba ensonga eyatekesaawo obufumbo kukkiriza abasajja okukozesa obubi obuyinza, tulina okujjawa obufumbo bwonna okutwaliza awamu.
3. Abamu bagamba nti obufumbo bwabaawo bwokka ng'omuntu bwe yeeteekawo yekka:
  - a. Obufumbo bugambibwa okuva mu bwetaavu okugaba emirimu egikwatagana n'endabirira y'abaana n'enteekateeka ennungi.
  - b. Wabula, emirimu egiri mu bufumbo bwe giba nga gyeteekawo gyokka, giyinza okugenda mu maaso n'okweteekawo ne gikyuka ne gifuuka emirimu emirala.
4. Obufumbo bwe buba nteekateeka ya muntu buntu, oba bwava mu lugero oba bweteekawo bwokka mu butonde, omuntu ayinza okukyusa amateeka agabufuga oba okubujjirawo ddala okutwaliza awamu.

#### ***B. Ekigambo kya Katonda kitutegeza nti Katonda ye yatandika obufumbo (Lub 2:18-25).***

1. Eky'obufumbo okuva eri Katonda Kristo akyogerako mu **Mat 19:5**.
2. Eky'obufumbo okuva eri Katonda Pawulo akyogerako mu **Bef 5:31**.
3. N'olw'ekyo, tetuyinza kukikyusa oba okukijjawa. Omulimu gwaffe kugondera ekyo Katonda ky'agamba ku kintu Ye kye yateekawo.

#### ***C. Obufumbo bujuza enteekateeka ya Katonda ennungi ku lw'omuntu mu ngeri y'okumuwa omuyambi amusaanira.***

1. “Si kirungi omusajja okubeera yekka” (Lub 2:18). Omuntu mu butuufu yatondebwa mu mitendera ebiri (**Lub 2** etuwa mu bujjuvu ebikwata ku kutondebwa kw'omuntu, ebisooka okunyonyolwa mu **Lub 1:26-27**). Oluvannyuma lw'okutonda omusajja yekka, eyatekebwateekabwa okuweebwa omuyambi, kiraga nti:
  - a. Waaliwo ebirala eby'okukola—omulimu gwa Katonda ogukwata ku muntu gwali tegunnaba kumalirizibwa: omuntu yatekebwateekwa okuweebwa omuyambi okubeera mu bumu naye.
  - b. Omuntu atuukiridde mu lusuku lwa Katonda (ekifo ekituukiridde) alina emmere ennungi, omulimu omulungi (**Lub 2:15**), ne Katonda omulungi, yali tannaba kuba mujjuvu oba okwemalirira.
  - c. Omuntu yakolebwa ng'ekkufulu n'ekisumuluzo—awatali ekimu ekirala tekirina mugaso.
  - d. Abantu beesigama ku bannaabwe, era buli omu tali ku lulwe.
  - e. Embeera y'abasajja n'abakazi eya bulijjo y'ey'okufumbiranganwa. Obutafumbirwa kirabo kya njawulo okuva eri Katonda (**1 Kol 7:7**).
2. “Naamukolera omubeezi amusaanira” (Lub 2:18). “Omubeezi amusaanira” kitegeeza omuntu “akwatagana ne,” oba “munne” w'omusajja, okumujjuza n'okumuyambanga, so si kubeeranga muddu we. Ekyo kiraga nti:
  - a. Omuntu yeetaaga omubeezi okwogeranga naye, okuwuliranga naye, okulumwanga wamu

naye, okusanyukanga naye, okunakuwalanga naye, n'ebirala.

b. Obwetaavu bw'omuyambi bulaga obwetaavu bw'omusajja okubeera n'omuntu amukwatirako, omuwagizi, amwongerako, omubeezi.

c. Omuntu yeetaaga obuyambi mu mulimu ogw'okujjuza ensi n'okugifuga.

d. Ekifo eky"omuyambi" kifo kya kitiibwa.

(1) Katonda yennyini oluusi ayitibwa "Omuyambi" waffe (**Zab 30:10; 40:17; Beb 13:6**).

(2) Yesu yayita Omwoyo Omutukuvu "Omuyambi" waffe (**Yok 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7**).

(3) Kubanga ekifo eky"Omuyambi" kituufu okukozesa ku Mutonzi w'eggulu n'ensi, kitegeeza nti si kifo kya wansi oba ekiteeka omukazi mu kifo ekya wansi. Wabula, kifo kya kitiibwa, era alina okukyambala nga kimweyagaza.

(4) Omusajja n'omukazi kale balaga ekifaananyi eky'Abantu abasatu aba Katonda Omu-mu-Basatu "abayambagana" mu kufuga, mu kunakuwala, mu kusanyuka, n'ebirala.

3. Emitendera Katonda gye yayitamu mu kuleka Adamu atuume ebisolo amannya gyalaga nti tewaali nsolo eyali esaanira ng'omuyambi w'omuntu (Lub 2:19-20).

a. *Mukama yaleetera Adamu ensolo okuzituuma amannya, kwe kugamba, okwetegereza empisa zaazo. Adamu yeetegereza empisa z'ensolo ezo era n'atuuma amannya agasaanira okusinziira ku mpisa ezo. Omutendera ogwo gwalaga nti "tewaali mubeezi amusaanira" (Lub 2:20).*

b. *Labbi omu atuwa ekifaananyi kino—ensolo okujja bbiri bbiri: "Buli kintu kirina kinne kyakyo, naye nze sirina munnange."*

c. *Adamu ayinza okuba nga yategeera obumu ku bwetaavu bwe yalina mu bulamu bwe okuyita mu ntegeka ya Katonda—obwetaavu obw'omubeezi, obuyambi mu mirimu egy'obulamu buno, okubeera obumu mu buntu ne mu by'okwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.* Wabula, Adamu teyalaba kye yali anoonya mu nsolo kubanga kye yali yeetaaga si nsolo.

d. *Okuteekesa mu nkola: Abasajja mumanyi era mukkirizza obutamalaako bwammwe?*

(1) Tawatondebwa kubeera wekka awatali mukazi wo.

(2) Olina okumanya nti obwetaavu bwo obw'omuyambi akusaanira tebuyinza kutuukibwako ng'okozesa ekintu kyonna ekiri mu bwakabaka obw'ebintu oba ensolo.

**D. Katonda yatonda omuyambi w'omuntu amusaanira okuva ku mubiri gw'omuntu gwennyini (Lub 2:21-22).**

1. Katonda yakola omuyambi nga Adamu yeebase. Tewali kyawandiikibwa kiraga nti Adamu alina kye yakola mu mulimu ogw'okutegeka oba kye yayongerako.

2. Adamu teyamanya engeri ey'okumalawo ekizibu eky'okufuna omuyambi.

3. Katonda ye yasalawo ku ekyo Adamu kye yeetaaga okusinziira ku kigendererwa kye eky'emirembe n'emirembe n'amagezi ge. Ye yekka y'amanyi ebintu ebifuula omukazi okubeera omuyambi asaanira, omubeezi, n'ajjuza omusajja okusobola okuboolesezamu ekifaananyi Kye.

4. Mukama yasalawo ku ngeri ey'okusisinkanamu obwetaavu obwo—ekyali kisanira ng'omuyambi w'omusajja.

5. Katonda yakola omuyambi okuva ku Adamu yennyini, omubiri gwe ye kennyini, olubiriizi lwe, omubiri omwawufu okuva ku gy'ensolo. Ekyo kiraga nti:

a. Talina kubalibwa nga ali mu nsi ey'ensolo.

b. Si nsolo emenya, newakubadde waliwo obuwangwa bungi obuyisa abakazi engeri eyo.

c. Talina kukubibwa, mu mubiri oba mu bigambo.

6. Ng'omuntu omu bwe yagamba mu ngeri ey'amagezi, "Omukazi teyakolebwa okuva ku mutwe gw'omusajja, okumufuganga, oba okuva ku bigere bye, okubetentebwanga omusajja, naye okuva ku lubiriizi lwe, okumujjuza nga munne amwenkana, naye ng'alina omulimu mwawufu."

7. Okuteekesa mu nkola: Endowooza yo n'emписа zo ku mukazi wo oba musajja wo biri bitya?

## **II. Ekikula n'Ehigendererwa eby'Obufumbo.**

**A. Obufumbo, okuviira ddala ku nsibuko yaabwo, bwa mwoyo.**

1. Obufumbo ke kabonero akalaga obumu wakati w'Abantu abali mu Katonda-Omu-mu-Basatu (Taata, Omwana, Omwoyo Omutukuvu). Nga abasatu mu Katonda-Omu-mu-Basatu bwe bali Abantu abaawufu naye mu Katonda omu, mu ngeri y'emu omusajja n'omukazi bantu baawufu abayungiddwa buli omu ku

munne ne “baba omubiri gumu” (**Lub 2:24**).

2. Obufumbo kifaananyi kya nkolagana Yesu Kristo gy’alina n’ekkanisa (Bef 5:22-33).

- a. Omukazi alina okugondera omusajja ng’ekkanisa bw’egondera Kristo.
- b. Omusajja alina okwagala mukazi we nga Kristo bwe yayagala ekkkanisa ne yeewaayo ku lwayo.
- c. N’olw’ekyo, abantu ababiri abali mu bufumbo balina kubeera eky’okulabirako eky’amaanyi, ekiramu, eky’enkolagana Kristo gy’alina n’ekkanisa ye.

**B. Obufumbo y’enteekateeka y’abantu ey’omusingi era enkulu.**

*Okwawukanya obufumbo* (okuyita mu musajja okwawukana ne mukazi we, okugattibwa kw’abantu ab’ekikula ekimu – musajja na musajja oba mukazi na mukazi, n’obwenzi), ekikolwa awatali kubuusabuusa ekitafa ku Kigambo kya Katonda, kizikiriza obuwangwa bw’Abazungu era kijja kukola ekintu kye kimu ne ku mawanga amalala agatali ga Bazungu.

**C. Ebigendererwa eby’Obufumbo:**

1. Okuva ku ebyo ebitutegeezebwa mu Lub, ebigendererwa by’obufumbo bino wammanga birabika okubeera:
  - a. Omubeezi (**Lub 2:18**).
  - b. Obumu (**Lub 2:24**).
  - c. Okwala (**Lub 1:28; 9:1, 7**).
  - d. Essanyu (**Lub 3:16; laba ne, Mub 9:9; Lu 1-8; 1 Kol 7:3-5**).
2. Ku ebyo Endagaano Empya eyongerako ebigendererwa bino eby’obufumbo:
  - a. Okwekuuma obwenzi (**1 Kol 7:9**).
  - b. Okutukuzibwa okw’obuntu oba okugenda kweyongera (**Bef 5:26**).

**2. ABASAJJA N’ABAKAZI: EKIFAANANYI KYA KATONDA N’EKIKULA KY’OMUNTU**

**I. Abantu n’Ekifaananyi kya Katonda.**

**A. Abantu nga Ebitonde Ebyatondebwa.**

1. Ekintu ekisooka Ebyawandiikibwa kye bitubuulira ku Katonda kiri nti Katonda ye mutonzi (Lub 1:1). Ekintu ekisooka Ebyawandiikibwa kye bitubuulira ku ffe kiri nti tuli bitonde, ebyatondebwa Katonda (**Lub 1:26-27; 2:7, 18-22**).
2. Ebyawandiikibwa era bitutegeeza nti Katonda teyamala gatonda abantu ababiri abaasooka (Adamu ne Kaawa), n’atuleka ku lwaffe. Wabula, akola buli muntu sekinn’omu (**Kuv 4:11; Yob 10:8; 31:15; Zab 100:3; 119:73; 139:13-16; Isa 44:24; Yer 1:4-5; 27:5**).
3. Waliwo okukwatagana wakati w’obutonde n’obwanannyini. Kubanga Katonda ye yatukola, tuli babe (**Ma 10:14; Zab 24:1; 50:10-12; 95:6-7; 100:3; Isa 17:7; 29:19; 45:9; 64:8; Yer 18:1-10; Bar 9:20**).

**B. Lwaki Katonda Yatonda Abantu.**

1. Katonda teyatonda abantu lwa kubulwa, oba obutaba na kimala, obwetaavu, oba okuwulira obwetaavu. Katonda yali “teyeetaaga” kintu kyonna (**Bik 17:24-25**). Katonda wa njawulo nnyo. Katonda yeemalirira. Ali omu, naye mu kikula kye ye Katonda alimu abantu abasukka ku omu abamanyiddwa nga Katonda-Omu-mu-Basatu (**Lub 1:2, 26; Ma 6:4; Zab 110:1; Isa 42:1; 48:16; 61:1; Mat 28:19; Yok 1:1, 14; 8:58-59; 10:30-33; 14:16-17; 15:26; 16:5-15; Bar 10:9-13; 1 Kol 12:4-6; 2 Kol 13:14; Beb 1:1-3; 1 Peet 1:1-2; 2 Peet 1:1; Yud 20-21**).
2. Baibuli etugamba nti Katonda yatonda omuntu okwewa ekitiibwa (Isa 43:7; Bar 9:23; Kub 4:11; laba ne, Bar 11:36; 1 Kol 10:31). Tetwagala, ate nga tuli batuufu, abantu abamu okwagala “okuweebwa ekitiibwa” (okugulumizibwa, okusinzibwa, okutenderezibwa, okwebazibwa; okwagalwa okusinga ebirala byonna, okuwaanibwa, okwegombesa, okuweebwa ekitiibwa, n’ebirala). Naye, ekintu ekikyamu ku lwaffe kituufu ku lwa Katonda, kubanga Katonda yekka y’asaanidde okuweebwa okwagala kwaffe okusembayo n’ekitiibwa. Katonda kwagala, bulungi, bunyirivu, mazima, era y’ensibuko esembayo n’awabeera ebyo byonna. N’olw’ekyo, ekirabo kya Katonda ekisinga okuba ekywa waggulu ky’ayinza okutuwa ye ye kennyini. Okwewaayo kwa Katonda eri ekitiibwa kye okutanyeenyebwa kutufukira okwagala kwe era mawulire malungi gye tuli—buli lwe tweyongera okuwa Katonda ekitiibwa mu bulamu bwaffe, lwe tweyongera n’okumufaanana.
3. Okuwa Katonda ekitiibwa kitegeeza nti tulina kubeera mu nkolagana ntuufu naye. Ekiragiro ekisooka

era ekikulu ennyo okusinga ebirala byonna kwe “kwagala Mukama Katonda wo n’omutima gwo gwonna, n’obulamu bwo bwonna, n’amagezi go gonna, n’amaanyi go gonna” (**Mak 12:28-30; Mat 22:36-38; Ma 6:5**). Ekikulu ekiri mu bulamu obutaggwaawo kiri “*okutegeera ggwe Katonda omu ow’amazima, n’oyo gwe watuma, Yesu Kristo*” (**Yok 17:3**). Oku“manya” Katonda (ne Katonda okutu“manya”) kitegeeza ekintu ekisukkulumira ddala ku kumanya okw’omu mutwe, naye kulaga enkolagana: okusalawo; okuganja; okulowooza ku; omukwano (**Lub 4:1; Zab 1:6; Yer 9:23-24; Amos 3:1-2; Mat 7:23; 1 Kol 8:3; Bag 4:8-9**). Okubeera mu nkolagana ennungi ne Katonda—okumwagala n’okumumanya n’okumuwa ekitiibwa—birina kutuleetera *okusanyukira* mu ye (**Zab 37:4; Zab 94:19; Isa 58:13-14**). N’olw’ekyo, Katekisimu Ennene eya Westminster yali ntuufu mu kukkiriza n’obukakafu mu Kibuzo 1 nti: “Ekigendererwa ky’omuntu ekisinga obukulu n’okuba ekya waggulu kiki? Eky’okuddamu: Ekigendererwa ky’omuntu ekisinga obukulu n’okuba ekya waggulu kuwa Katonda ekitiibwa, n’okumweyagaliramu emirembe n’emirembe” (Westminster 1647).

### C. Ekifaananyi kya Katonda mu Bantu.

1. Mu **Lub 1:26-27** Katonda yagamba: *“Tukole omuntu mu ngeri Yaffe, mu kifaananyi Kyaffe; bafugenga eby’omu nnyanja n’ebibuuka waggulu n’ente n’ensi yonna na buli ekyewalua ku nsi. Katonda n’atonda omuntu mu ngeri ye, mu ngeri ya Katonda mwe yamutondera; omusajja n’omukazi bwe yabatonda.*
  2. “Engeri” ne “ekifaananyi” birabika okuba ebigambo bye bimu. Ekigambo ky’Oluebbulaniya ekitegeeza “engeri” ky’ekigambo *tselem*. Okusenziira ku kiki omuntu kyali, *tselem* kinyonnyolwa nga “ekifaananyi” (Koehler and Baumgartner 2001: “*tselem*,” 2:1029). Ekigambo ky’Oluebbulaniya ekitegeeza “ekifaananyi kye kigambo *demuth*. *Demuth* kinyonnyolwa nga “eky’okulabirako, ekikula, ekintu ekifaanana nga, okufaanana” (Ibid.: “*Demuth*,” 1:226). Ebigambo ebyo okubeera nga bitegeeza ekintu kye kimu kirabika kubanga mu **Lub 1:26**, Katonda mu kusalawo okutonda omuntu, akozesa ebigambo byombi, naye mu **Lub 1:27**, mu kutonda omuntu, ekigambo “engeri” kyokka kye kikozezewa; naye, mu **Lub 5:1** (ekiddamu okwogera ku kutondebwa kwa Adamu) “ekifaananyi” kye kikozezewa. **Lub 9:6** ekozesa ekigambo “engeri” kyokka,” ate **Lub 5:3** n’ekozeza byombi, naye nga ebikozeza mu ngeri ey’ekyenyumannyuma okuva ku ngeri gye byakozezewamu mu **Lub 1:26** (ne, mu **5:3**, n’ebigambo ebikulemba ebyo ebiriwo ku lwa Adamu oba Katonda bifuuliddwa okuva ku ngeri gye byakozezewamu mu **1:26**—kwe kugamba, **1:26**: “*mu ngeri yaffe*,” “*okusenziira ku kifaananyi Kyaffe*”; **5:3**: “*mu kifaananyi kye ye kennyini*,” “*okusenziira ku ngeri ye*”).
  3. Abasajja n’abakazi bombi balina “ekifaananyi kya Katonda” (KKK) kyenkanyi.
    - a. **Lub 1:26** egamba “*Tukole omuntu mu ngeri Yaffe, mu kifaananyi Kyaffe.*” Amakulu agakola omusingi gw’ekigambo “omuntu” (*adamu*) kye kigambo ekitwaliza awamu “omuntu, abantu,” ekitwaliramu abasajja n’abakazi. Eky’okuba nti kitwaliramu abasajja n’abakazi bombi kitegeerekeka bulungi mu katundu k’embozi eyo akaddako, akagamba, “*bafugenga. . .*” **Lub 1:27** ekyogera kaatu nti abasajja n’abakazi bombi boogeddwako kyenkanyi, kubanga egamba, “Katonda n’atonda omuntu [adamu] mu ngeri ye, mu ngeri ya Katonda mwe yamutondera; omusajja n’omukazi bwe yabatonda.” Ekirala, mu **Lub 1:28** Katonda abawa “bombi” omukisa (omusajja n’omukazi) kyenkanyi era ayogera “nabo.” Mu **Lub 1:29**, Katonda bw’agamba “Mbawadde (*mmwe*) omuddo gwonna ogubala ensigo,” ekigambo “*mmwe*” kiraga bangi, so si omuntu omu.
      - b. *N’olw’ekyo, nga Hoekema bw’anyonnyola:* “*Omusajja n’omukazi bombi kifaananyi kya Katonda..... Okutondebwa kw’omuntu nga omusajja n’omukazi kitundu kikulu eky’ekifaananyi kya Katonda..... Okubeerawo kw’omuntu nga omusajja n’omukazi kitegeeza nti omuntu nga omusajja yatonderwa kukwatagananga mu nkolagana n’omulala amufaanana mu kikula kye naye ate mu ngeri eyeewunyisa atamufaanana. Kitegeeza nti omukazi kwe kutuukirira kw’obuntu bw’omuntu, era nti omuntu abeera mulamba ng’ali mu nkolagana ye n’omukazi.*” (Hoekema 1986: 97, **emph. in orig.**)
  4. KKK tekinyonnyoddwa na ddala mu byawandiikibwa. Wabula, ebitundu by’ebyawandiikibwa bingi bituyamba okulaba kiki ekiri mu KKK.
    - a. KKK nga bwe kikwatagananga n’ekikula kya Katonda n’ekitiibwa kye.
      - (1) Katonda mwoyo (**Yok 4:24**). Katonda bwe yatonda Adamu ne Kaawa, mu ngeri ye ne mu kifaananyi kye, Katonda okufuuka omuntu kwali tekunnaba kukolebwa. Ekyo kiraga nti KKK ngeri/kifaananyi kya “mwoyo”, mpozzi omuli obusobozi bwaffe okubeera n’*enkolagana ne Katonda*. Ekyo waakiri kikoonebwako bukoonebwa katono Katonda bwe yatonda omuntu (okwawukana n’engeri gye yatondamu ebika ebirala

eby'obulamu), Ya "*fuuwa mu nnyindo ye omukka ogw'obulamu*" (**Lub 2:7**; laba ne, **Yok 20:22** Yesu we "*yassiza omukka ku [bayigirizwa be], n'abagamba, 'Mutoole Omwoyo Omutukuvu*"). Ekirala, mu **Lub 1:28** Katonda ku mulundi ogusooka yayogeranga n'ebitonde bye butereevu; okwogera kwe ne Adamu ne Kaawa kulaga nti baawufu okuva ku bitonde ebirala—kubanga balina KKK, Katonda ayinza okwogera nabo mu ngeri gy'atakikola n'ebika ebirala eby'ebitonde.

(2) "Engeri" (*tselem*) enyonnyolwa nga, "omuntu, ekifaananyi kya Katonda, engeri ya Katonda, kwe kugamba, ye mubaka wa Katonda, amukiikirira oba omujulirwa wa Katonda mu bitonde byonna" (Koehler and Baumgartner 2001: "*tselem*," 2:1029). N'olw'ekyo, KKK si kye kintu kye *tulina*, naye kye kintu kye *tuli*. Endowooza y'omuntu okubeera *engeri* oba *ekifaananyi* kya Katonda "etutegeeza nti omuntu nga bwe yatondebwa yali wa *kulaga ekifaananyi* kya Katonda nga endabirwamu bw'ekola n'okumukiikirira" (Hoekema 1986: 67).<sup>1</sup> Nga endabirwamu bw'eraga ekifaananyi ky'omuntu, mu ngeri y'emu omuntu alina kulaga ekifaananyi kya Katonda n'ekitiibwa Kye. Ekirala, kubanga omulimu Katonda gwe yawa abantu gwali gwa "kujjuza ensi" (**Lub 1:28**), ekifaananyi kya Katonda n'ekitiibwa kye byali bija kumaamira ensi yonna nga ababaka be bwe baali bajja okukola omulimu ogwabaweebwa okukola. Okufaanaganya okuyinza okuyamba okunyonnyola endowooza eno eya KKK kwa mirundi ebiri:

(A) *Galubindi eregera ewala eddira ekintu ekinene (emmunyeenye oba seng'endo ali ewala), naye nga kitulabikira nga ekitono, n'ekilabisa nga ekinene (gye tuli) okusinga bwe kiri*. Waliwo olukonko wakati w'omutonzi n'ebitonde (olwagaziwa olw'ekibi). Newakubadde Katonda "munene" mu ngeri y'okubeera buli wamu, abantu bangi tebamulowoozaako; gye bali, Katonda si munene okusinga seng'endo oba emmunyeenye eri ewala omuntu ng'abilabisizza amaaso ameerere. Wabula, nga galubindi eregera ewala, abantu ba Katonda, abaliko erinnya lye, basembeza Katonda n'abeera "kumpi okusinga"—abalala Katonda bamulaba bulungi era nga munene okusinga abalala ku lw'ababaka ba Katonda abasangibwa mu bitonde bye.

(B) *Mu ngeri y'emu, KKK kiyinza okugeraageranyizibwa ne galubindi ekozesebwa okulaba ebintu ebitalabika olw'obutono bwabyo, erabisa ebintu ebitalabika n'amaaso ameerere*. Nga galubindi eyo, abantu baliko ekifaananyi kya Katonda era mu ngeri eyo balabisa amazima ge agatalabika.

(3) Ekifaananyi ky'omuntu ekituukiridde era okumasamasa kwa Katonda ye Yesu Kristo. Kristo Ebyawandiikibwa naddala bimuyita "ekifaananyi kya Katonda" (**2 Kol 4:4; Bak 1:15**) n'okumasamasa kw'ekitiibwa kye" (**Beb 1:3**; laba ne, **Yok 14:8-9; 1:1:18; 2 Kol 4:6**). Mu Kristo, tulaba KKK mu bulamba bwakyo bwonna. N'olw'ekyo, "tewali kkubo ddala erisinga obulungi mwe tuyinza okulabira ekifaananyi kya Katonda okusinga okutunuulira Yesu Kristo. Kye tulaba ne kye tuwulira mu Kristo ky'ekyo Katonda kye yagenderera ku lw'omuntu" (Hoekema 1986: 22).

b. *KKK nga bwe kikwatagana n'ekikula ky'omuntu*. Mu ngeri emu KKK kirina engeri gye kikwatagamu ne "b'ani be tuli" (kwe kugamba, *ekikula* kyaffe; obulamu bwaffe; ekyo ddala kye tuli) ng'abantu; mu ngeri emu obulamu bwaffe n'ekikula kyaffe bimasamasa Katonda n'ekikula kye. **Lub 5:1-3; 9:6**; ne **Yak 3:9-10** biraga nti abantu bonna bakyalina KKK newakubadde omuntu yagwa mu kibi; n'olw'ekyo, waliwo ekitundu kya KKK ekiri mu bantu bonna ng'era kikola kitundu ku bulamu bwaffe bwennyini. (Laba ne **Zabbuli 8** newakubadde tekozesa ekigambo "ekifaananyi kya Katonda," eyogera ku muntu mu ndowooza ng'eyo gye tufunye mu **Lubereberye 1**.) Okufaanagana n'ekikula kya Katonda oba obulamu bwe kulimu:

(1) Okufaanagana mu ngeri. Katonda ayogerwako mu bungi, naye ate ali omu (Katonda

<sup>1</sup>"Amazima gano gatambulira wamu n'ekiragiro eky'okubiri ekitugaana okukola ebifaananyi ekisangibwa mu Mateeka: 'Teweekoleranga ekifaananyi ekyole' (Kuv. 20:4). Katonda tayagala ebitonde bye byekolere ebifaananyi bye, kubanga amaze okwekolera ekifaananyi kye: ekifaananyi ekiramu, ekitambula, ekyogera. Bw'oba oyagala okulaba kiki kye nfaanana, Katonda agamba, tunuulira ekitonde kyange ekisinga okuba eky'enjawulo: omuntu. Ekyo kitegeeza nti omuntu bw'abeera ekyo ky'ateekeddwa okubeera, abalala bagwanidde okuba nga batununuulira era balaba ekintu eky'obwakatonda ekiri mu ye: okwagala kwa Katonda, ekisa kya Katonda, n'obulungi bwa Katonda" (Hoekema 1986: 67).

Omu-mu-Basatu); naffe twogerwako mu bungi, naye ate nga tuli omu:

(A) *Twatondebwa omusajja n'omukazi*. Bingi okusinga enjawulo ey'okuba omusajja oba omukazi byogerwako wano, kubanga ensolo nazo nsajja era nkazi, naye Baibuli tegamba nti zaatondebwa mu kifaananyi kya Katonda. **Lub 1:27** bw'egamba nti Katonda yatonda omuntu mu KKK, n'egattako nti “omusajja n'omukazi bwe Yabatonda,” olunyiriri luba lugamba nti “omuntu yatondebwa nga talina kweyawula ku balala era abateemalirira ku lwabwe, naye alina kussa kimu n'abalala, nabo abateemalirira awatali balala” (Hoekema 1986: 76). Ensonga eno etangaazibwa bulungi mu **Lub 2** ekinyonnyola okutondebwa kw'omukazi n'okuteekebwawo kw'obufumbo. Mazima, obungi-mu-bumu mu bantu obusinga okulaga Katonda Omu-mu-Basatu businga kulabikira mu bufumbo, omusajja n'omukazi we “bafuukira omubiri gumu”, newakubadde basigala ng'abantu sekinn'omu” (**Lub 2:24**).<sup>2</sup>

(B) *Ekirala, buli muntu alina ekitundu eky'ekintu ekiyinda okukwatibwako (omubiri) n'ekitayinda kukwatibwako, ekitalina mubiri (omwoyo); naye, ebyo bigattiddwa wamu ng'omuntu omu, “omuntu omulamba.”* Ekyo Katonda yennyini yakiraga mu kufuuka omuntu mu muntu Yesu Kristo, eyali omuntu ajjudde ate era Katonda ajjudde. N'olw'ekyo, si kituufu nti ekitundu kyaffe eky'omubiri kirina ekikula eky'ekibi oba kibi, ate ng'ekitundu kyaffe ekitali kya mubiri kitukuvu—omuntu bumu, era ekyo kilabikira mu mazima agaliwo nti, mu mulembe ogujja, walibaawo eggulu eppya n'ensi empya, era tetulimala gabeera emyoyo egitalina mubiri, naye tuliba n'emibiri emipya.

(2) Okufaanagana mu kifo. Katonda mutonzi era alina obuyinza ku buli kintu; naffe tutonda era twaweewwa obuyinza ku butonde ne byonna ebibulimu.

(3) Okufaanagana mu busobozi. Katonda akolera ku nsonga, alina empisa, asalawo, era alina ekisa; tuli bantu abakolera ku nsonga, abalina empisa, n'ekisa. Mu ngeri eyo, “ekifaananyi kya Katonda mu muntu kileetera omuntu okumanya ekirungi n'ekibi. Oba waliwo amateeka agaaweewwa oba tewali, naye nga waliwo ebiragiro by'obulamu ebyalambikibwa obulungi, abantu bonna, mu biti eby'enjawulo, bye bagondede ne bye bamenye. Ekyo kye kyaleetera era kye kileetera abantu okwetaagibwa okunyonyola bye bakoze” (Wells and Zaspel 2002: 142). “Amagezi ago ag'okumanya ekirungi n'ekibi” g'ogerwako mu **Bar 1:18-2:16**. Kale, Katonda mu butuukirivu yasalira abantu omusango, newakubadde amateeka ga Musa gaali tegannaweewwa, olw'ebintu nga okwegomba (**Lub 3:6**), okusinza okw'obulimba (**Lub 4:5**), okutta (**Lub 4:8-11**), ekibi eky'obwenzi (**Lub 6:1-7**), ebirowoozo ebibi (**Lub 6:5**), obutassa kitiibwa mu bazadde (**Lub 9:22-25**), amalala (**Lub 11:4-8**), n'okusinza ebifaananyi (**Bar 1:18-32**), kubanga abantu baali bamanyi bulungi okusinga.

c. *KKK nga bwe kikwatagana n'omulimu ogwaweewwa omuntu n'enkolagana.*

Ebyawandiikibwa ebirala byogera ku KKK so si nga ekintu “ekitatambula” oba ekisigala tekikyuka mu bantu bonna newakubadde omuntu yagwa mu kibi, naye mu ngeri etambula kikwatagana ne bye tukola n'engeri gye tukolaganamu n'abantu era n'abalala.

(1) **Bar 8:29, 2 Kol 3:18, Bef 4:22-24, ne Bak 3:9-10** zonna zoogera ku kifaananyi ekyo nga ekintu ekirimu amaanyi era ekikyuka. Mu byawandiikibwa ebyo KKK kikwatagana n'omuntu” waffe “omuggya” mu Kristo. Ekyo kiraga nti, mu ngeri endala, KKK kyasiigibwa enziro olw'ekibi, era tetukyakirina bulungi. KKK kiri mu kuzzibwawo obuggya mu bantu ba Katonda nga bwe bayingira mu nkolagana erokola ne Kitaffe okuyita mu Yesu Kristo, nga beeyongera okutukuzibwa okuyita mu kugondera Katonda n'okwewaayo eri omulimu Omwoyo Omutukuvu gw'akola mu bulamu bwabwe. Amazima gali nti, engeri emu ey'okutunuulira okutukuzibwa kwe kukutegeera nga okuzzibwa obuggya okwa KKK mu bujuvu bwakyo mu bantu abaanunulibwa.

<sup>2</sup>Hoekema atulabula nti: “Ebyo ebiva okwogerwa, wabula, tebiteekwa kuvvuunulwa nga ebiraga nti omuntu omufumbo yekka y'ayinza okuba n'ekyo kye kitegeezwa okubeera omuntu omujjuvu era owa ddala. Obufumbo, mazima, butulaga era butuwa eky'okulabirako mu bujuvu okusinga enteekateeka endala yonna ey'abantu enjuyi ebiri eziri mu nkolagana wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi n'okwesigamagana okuli mu nkolagana eyo. Naye tebukiraga nga bukijirayo ddala okukimalayo. Kubanga Yesu, omuntu eyatuukirira, teyawasa. Ate ne mu bulamu obujja, omuntu mw'alibeerera ddala atuukiridde, teribaayo bufumbo (Mat. 22:30).” (Hoekema 1986: 77)



(2) Ensonga lwaki Yesu yafuuka omuntu teyali kujjawo bibi byaffe kwokka, naye okubeera eky'okulabirako ky'ekyo kye tulifaanana. Kristo yakola ekyo Kitaawe kye yayagala akole kyokka (Yok 4:34; 5:17-20, 30; 6:38; 8:28-29; 12:49-50; 14:10, 24, 31). N'olw'ekyo, ekiluubirirwa kyaffe kufuuka “okufaananyizibwa n'engeri y'Omwana we [wa Katonda]” (Bar 8:29), kubanga nga bwe tutambulira mu makubo ga Katonda twolesa empisa za Katonda ne tumasamasa obulungi bwe ng'endabirwamu bw'ekola.

(3) Waliwo n'engeri KKK gye kitunuuliramu ebiseera eby'omu maaso. Luk 20:34-36, 1 Kol 15:49 ne 1 Yok 3:2 ziraga nti waliwo ekintu eky'emirembe n'emirembe, eky'omu ggulu mu KKK ekitalituukibwako mu bujjuvu okutuusa nga tutuuse mu mbeera esembayo mu ggulu eppya n'ensi empya. Ku olwo, era ku olwo lwokka, lwe “tulimufaanana” (1 Yok 3:2), ne “nga bamalaika” (Luk 20:36), era “tulitwala ekifaananyi ky'oli ow'omu ggulu” (1 Kol 15:49). Mu kiseera ekyo tetuliddamu kubeera n'amaany g'ekibi ekiri mu ffe; empisa zaffe ziriba zikyusiddwa zonna okufaanana Kristo.

5. Amakulu ga KKK ageekuusa ku mpisa. Ebitundu bya KKK ebyekuusa ku mulimu n'enzimba awatali kubuusabuusa bikolagana: ekimu kiyinza okutunuulira ebitundu ebyekuusa ku nzimba nga ebiriwo ku lw'ekigendererwa ky'abantu okukola obulungi, oba nti bye tukola bisinziira ku b'ani be tuli ne kiki kye tuli. Waliwo ebintu ebyekuusa ku mpisa ebitakka wansi w'ebisatu mu ekyo:

a. *Enkolagana n'okwagalana biri mu nkulungo ya KKK.* “Ekikula” kya Katonda, n'engeri gye yatondamu abantu, biraga ekintu ekyekuusa ku nkolagana mu kubeera kwaffe abatwala ekifaananyi kya Katonda. Amazima agaliwo nti Katonda ali Omu-mu-Basatu ne nti ye “kwagala” (1 Yok 4:8) galaga nti, nga kitundu ku kikula kye kyennyini, abantu bonna mu Katonda Omu-mu-Basatu bali mu nkolagana ey'okwagalana etuukiridde. Ekirala, omulundi ogusooka Katonda lwe yagamba nti si kirungi, yakyogera lwe yagamba nti “*Si kirungi omuntu okubeeranga yekka*” (Lub 2:18). Ebigambo ebyo bitegeeza bino wammanga:

(1) KKK tekiragibwa bantu sekinn'omu bokka; wabula, ekitundu ekikulu ekya KKK kiragibwa abantu abali awamu—kiragibwa abantu abali mu nkolagana ne bannaabwe. Enkolaga y'abantu esinga okuba ennung'amu, eyazimbibwa mu nteekateeka y'obutonde n'etegekebwa okulaga Kristo n'ekkanisa, bwe bufumbo (Lub 2:24; Bef 5:23-32). N'olw'ekyo, obufumbo bwaffe, naddala, bulina okulaga KKK.

(2) Kubanga Kristo kwe kumasamasa kwa KKK okutuukiridde, “n'olw'ekyo ekyo ekiteekwa okubeera ekikulu mu kifaananyi kya Katonda . . . ky'ekyo ekyali ekikulu mu bulamu bwa Kristo: okwagala Katonda n'okwagala omuntu. Bwe kiba kituufu nti Kristo alaga ekifaananyi kya Katonda mu ngeri etuukiridde, kitegeeza nti omutima gw'ekifaananyi kya Katonda guteekwa kuba kwagala. Kubanga tewali muntu eyali ayagadde nga Kristo bwe yayagala” (Hoekema 1986: 22). Ddala ddala, tulina okwagala abalala nga bwe tuteekeddwa okubaagala kubanga baatondebwa mu KKK.

b. *KKK kijjawo obukyayi mu mawanga.* KKK kigagga nnyo ekisukkiridde ne kiba nti tekiyinza kulagibwa muntu omu. Mazima, “[KKK] mu bulamba bwakyo kiyinza okulabikira mu bantu bonna awamu,” ekitegeeza nti “tuyinza okulaba obugagga bw'ekifaananyi kya Katonda nga bwe tulwooza ku byafaayo by'omuntu byonna n'ebintu by'obuwangwa byonna omuntu byakoze” (Hoekema 1986: 99-100, emph. in orig.). Eyo eyinza okuba ensonga lwaki Kristo yanunula abantu “okuva mu buli kika n'olulimi n'abantu n'eggwanga” (Kub 5:9; laba ne, Kub 7:9-10). Amazima ago gokka gamala okujjawo endowooza z'obukyayi mu langi, ebika n'amawanga. Abakristaayo abava mu mawanga gonna n'ebibiina ebirala bateekwa okusooka okwerowoozaako nga *Abakristaayo*, balyoke beerowoozeeko nga ab'amawanga amalala oba ab'ebibiina by'obufuzi ebirala oba abagwa mu biti ebirala nga ebye'enfunu. Kituufu nti “omusaayi mukwafu okusinga amazzi” Naye, ku lw'Abakristaayo, omusaayi gwa Kristo guteekwa okulabibwa nga omusaayi ogusangibwa buli wamu era ogutugatta fenna wamu, so si omusaayi gw'ab'ennyumba oba ab'ekika, kubanga, mazima, omusaayi gw'abantu bonna mummyufu era guyinza okujjibwa mu muntu omu ne gutekebwa mu mulala.

c. *Engeri gye tulabamu abalala ng'ab'omuwendo n'engeri gye tubayisaamu y'engeri gye tuyisaamu Katonda.* Obusobozi bwaffe okutonda n'okufuga, n'okuwa ensonga, okumanya ekirungi n'ekibi, okusalawo, n'okuyaayaana, biraga ekintu eky'olubeerera era ekinywevu ekiri mu KKK; wabula, tuyinza okukozesa ebintu ebyo byonna nga bwe tukyusaamu. Enkozesa yaffe embi ey'ebintu ebyo okuyita mu kibi eraga okufiirwa oba okwonooneka kw'ekifaananyi ekyo. Mazima, “obukulu bw'ekibi ky'omuntu buli mu mazima nti akyalina ekifaananyi kya Katonda.

Ekileetera ekibi okubeerera ddala ekibi kiri nti omuntu akozesa bubi ebirabo ebyo ebirungi ebyamuweebwa” (Hoekema 1986: 85). Amazima gano galaga ebintu bisatu:

- (1) “Ensonga nti okutta kugambibwa [mu **Lub 9:6**] okubeera ekibi ekinene ennyo ne kuba nti kulina kubonerezebwa n’okufa eri nti omuntu attiddwa ye muntu eyalina ekifaananyi kya Katonda, yalaganga Katonda, yalinga Katonda, era ng’akiikirira Katonda . . . . Okukwata ku kifaananyi kya Katonda kwe kukwata ku Katonda yennyini; okutta ekifaananyi kya Katonda kwe kukola obutemu ku Katonda yennyini” (Hoekema 1986: 16). Mazima, tulina okwagala baliraanwa baffe nga we tweyagala fekka kubanga fenna twatondebwa mu kifaananyi kya Katonda. Kale, engeri gye tuyisaamu munnaffe aliko ekifaananyi kya Katonda eraga engeri gye tulabamu, gye tuyisaamu, ne gye tutwalamu Katonda okuba ow’omuwendo (**Yak 3:9-10**; laba ne, **Nge 14:31**; **1 Yok 4:20**). Ekirala, ekyo kituufu naddala mu bufumbo (laba, **1 Peet 3:7**).
- (2) Tewali na kimu ku bitundu ebyogera ku KKK ekiraga enjawulo mu ngeri gye tulina okuyisaamu abantu abatali Bakristaayo okugeraageranya n’engeri gye tulina okuyisaamu Abakristaayo. Tulina okuyisa abantu kyenkanyi, kubanga bonna balina KKK.
- (3) N’abantu abasinga okukola ebibi balina KKK. N’olw’ekyo, tetuteekwa kulaba abantu nga abalina ekibabulako okusobola okubeera abantu olw’ekyo kye bali oba olw’ebyo bye bakoze —tuyinza okusinziira ku KKK okubawa essuubi era waliwo obulamu obulungi okusingako bwe bayinza okubeeramu.

## **II. Abasajja n’Abakazi mu Kikula kyabwe Benkana.**

### **A. “Obutonde” bukwatagana n’ekikula ky’omuntu oba okubaawo kwe.**

Bwe tugamba nti abasajja n’abakazi benkana, tuba tutegeeza nti abasajja n’abakazi benkana mu kikula kyabwe, mu ekyo ddala kye bali. Ekyo naddala, kiraga nti abasajja n’abakazi benkana mu mugaso; okwegatta mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu tekusinga kuba kintu “kya bantu,” oba “tekusinga kufaanana Katonda,” oba “tekusinga kubeera kumpi ne Katonda.” Ekyo bwe kiri newakubadde waliwo enjawulo nyingi ez’omubiri n’obuvunaanyizibwa wakati w’abasajja n’abakazi, era newakubadde waliwo amazima nti omuntu (Adamu) ye yasooka okutondebwa (okuva mu nfuufu) [**Lub 2:7**] so nga omukazi (Kaawa) yatondebwa oluvannyuma (okuva ku lubiriizi Iwa Adamu [**Lub 2:21-22**]). Ku mazima ago oba embeera ezo tewali kirina kye kiyinza kukola ku bwenkanyi bw’abasajja n’abakazi obw’obutonde.

### **B. Obwenkanyi bw’ekikula ky’abasajja n’abakazi bulabika mu byawandiikibwa mu ngeri nnyingi:**

1. Nga bwe kyayogeddwa emabegako (ekitundu I.C.3, waggulu), **Lub 1:26-27** egamba nti Katonda yatonda “omuntu” (kwe kugamba, “ekika eky’abantu”) ekyatwaliramu omusajja n’omukazi; bombi nga balina KKK. Kubanga abasajja n’abakazi bombi balina KKK, *ipso facto* benkana mu kikula kyabwe.
2. Mu **Lub 1:28-29**, omukisa gwa Katonda, “omulimu ogw’okufuga,” n’obugabirizi bwe obw’emmere byonna byaweewwa omusajja n’omukazi kyenkanyi.
3. Mu **Lub 2:18, 20**, Katonda yasalawo okutonda omuyambi “asaanira” Adamu, kubanga ensolo zaali “tezisaana.”
  - a. *Ekigambo ekivvunulwa “asaanira” (neged) kitegeeza “oyo ayolekagana ne, akwatagana ne”* (Koehler and Baumgartner, 2001: “neged,” 1:666). Hoekema anyonnyola: “Ebigambo [‘amusaanira] biraga nti omukazi ajjuza omusajja, amwongerako, amumaliriza, wa maanyi omusajja w’abeerera omunafu, amugabirira mu bwetaavu bwe n’ajjuza obwetaavu bwe. N’olw’ekyo omusajja si mulamba awatali mukazi. Ekyo kituufu ku mukazi ne ku musajja. Omukazi naye, taba mulamba awatali musajja; omusajja ayongereza ku mukazi, amumaliriza, ajjuza ebyetaago bye, aba w’amaanyi omukazi w’abeerera omunafu.” (Hoekema 1986: 77)
  - b. *Eky’okuba nti Kaawa yakolebwa okuva ku mubiri gwa Adamu gwennyini gulaga obwenkanyi bw’ekikula kye ne Adamu, kubanga wa mubiri gwe gumu nga Adamu. Ekyo Adamu yakiraba bwe yagamba, “Ono nno lye ggumba erivudde mu magumba gange, ye nnyama evudde mu nnyama yange”* (**Lub 2:23**).
4. Abasajja n’abakazi bonna baagwa mu kibi kyenkanyi (**Bar 3:23**), bonna ne baba nti bali mu bwetaavu obw’okununulibwa.
5. Abasajja n’abakazi banunulibwa Kristo kyenkanyi, era banunulibwa mu ngeri y’emu (**Yok 3:16**; **Bik 2:21**; **Bar 10:8-13**). Mazima, mu Kristo, “tewali musajja na mukazi,” era abakazi bonna “baana ba Katonda okuyita mu kukkiriza mu Kristo Yesu” (**Bag 3:26-28**).

6. Abasajja n'abakazi bonna bafuna Omwoyo Omutukuvu n'ebirabo eby'Omwoyo Omutukuvu mu ngeri y'emu (Bik 2:16).

7. Abasajja n'abakazi "basika bannammwe" ab'ekisa eky'obulamu. Balina entuuko y'emu ey'ebiseera eby'omu maaso (**Bag 3:29; 1 Peet 3:7**).

### **III. Newakubadde Balina KKK kye kimu n'Abasajja. n'Obwenkanyi obw'Ekikula kyabwe. Abasajja n'Abakazi Balina Enjawulo Nyingi.**

Okuba omusajja oba omukazi kilabikirawo. Wabula enjawulo endala nyingi nnyo ezeekuusa ku nzimba y'emibiri gyabwe, engeri ebirungo mu mibiri gyabwe gye bikolamu, n'emisuwa egy'obusimu mu mibiri gyabwe girabika okuba nti gyazimbibwa mu ekyo kye kitegeeza okubeera "omusajja" ne "omukazi." Ebintu ebyo eby'obuzaale birina kye bikola ku njuyi ezikwatagana n'omubiri, ebirowoozo, n'enkolagana n'abantu mu basajja n'abakazi; birina kye bikola ku ngeri abasajja n'abakazi gye bategeeramu ebintu n'engeri gye bakolamu ebintu. Enjawulo ezo zigenda ewala okusukka ku ngeri ez'enjawulo abalenzi n'abawala ze bakuzibwamu ne ze bayingizibwamu mu bantu, ne mu mirimu obuwangwa gye bwagala abasajja n'abakazi bakole. Awatali kubuusuusa, okukuza, okuyingiza mu bantu, n'obuwangwa byonna bya mugaso nnyo—bikolagana n'enjawulo mu nkola ey'omubiri, era biyinja n'okwongera ku njawulo ezo. Ekirala, si nti buli musajja ayawukana ne buli mukazi mu buli kintu kye bageraageranyizibwamu ne batasigazaamu kintu kyonna kye batayawukanamu—emirundi mingi, enjawulo wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi ziba njawulo za biwandiiko oba mpisa eziyinja okutwalibwa nga "ezikwatagana." Naye, eby'okulabirako bino wammanga biraga agamu ku makubo ag'omugaso abasajja n'abakazi ge bayinza okwawukanamu. Ebintu bino ebileetera abantu okwagala okweyisa nga bwe beeyisa birina okujjukirwa kubanga birina kye bikola ku ngeri gye tubategeeramu, gye tubayisaamu, ne gye tukolaganamu nabo. Okumanya ebintu ebyo kuyinza okutukolera n'enkolagana zaffe ebintu ebitakka wansi w'ebibiri eby'omugaso: (1) Kiyinza okuyamba okwongera *okutegeera n'okusiiima* oyo "ow'ekikula eky'enjawulo," n'okwongera okutegeera n'okusiiima ekyo kye kitegeeza okubeera ne "KKK"—engeri abantu abo ababiri gye batuukamu ku "bulamba" bw'ekyo kye kitegeeza okubeera omuntu, ekintu omusajja oba omukazi ky'atayinza kutuukiriza yekka. (2) Kiyinza *okwongera amaanyi* mu nkolagana zaffe, omuli obufumbo bwaffe, mu kutuyamba okutegeera ddi lwe tweyisizza mu ngeri abantu ze beeyisaamu naye nga si ntuufu ne tuba nti twetaaga okukyusaamu ku mpisa zaffe. Louann Brizendine agamba: "Singa tumanya nti enkola y'emibiri gyaffe efugibwa bintu birala, omuli ebirungo byaffe eby'ekisajja oba ekikazi n'obungi bwabyo, tuyinza okugiziyiza okuleetawo ekintu ekitakyuka kye tufugibwamu. Obwongo si kantu bwe butaba ekyuma ekirina talanta ey'okuyiga. Tewali kintu kyonna kisibiddwa mu kifo kimu. Sayansi w'engeri omubiri gw'omuntu gye gukolamu alina ky'akola n'amaanyi naye teyeesibira mu mazima agatukwatako. Tuyinza okukyusa amazima ago ne tukozesa amagezi gaffe amazaale n'obumalirivu bwaffe okujaguza era, bwe kiba kyetaagisa, okukyusa ebyo ebirungo eby'ekisajja oba ekikazi bye biyinja okukola ku nzimba y'obwongo bwaffe, empisa, amazima agaliwo, obusobozi okuyiia ekintu—n'entuuko zaffe." (Brizendine 2006: 6-7)

#### **A. Enjawulo mu Kikula eky'Omubiri.**

1. Okutwaliza awamu obuwanvu bw'abasajja buli mita 1.77 ate nga abakazi bali wansi w'obuwanvu obwo ne sentimita 12 (Okujjako nga bwe twalabye, ensonga 1-4 mu kitundu kino zivudde eri Archbold n.d.).
2. Okutwaliza awamu ekipimo ky'ebisambi by'abakazi kiri mita 1 ate nga ebisambi by'abasajja bitono ku kipimo ekyo ne sentimita nga 8.
3. Obuzito bw'abasajja obwa wakati buli kiro 78 ate ng'abakazi bali wansi w'obuzito obwo ne kiro 13.
4. Abakazi balina amazima matono mu mibiri gyabwe okusinga abasajja (ebitundu 52 ku buli kikumi ku mukazi okutwaliza awamu ne 61 ku buli kikumi ku musajja). Ekyo kitegeeza nti omubiri gw'omusajja gukendeeza obuka bw'omwenge gw'aba anywedde mangu okusinga omubiri gw'omukazi, abantu abo ababiri ne bwe baba nga balina obuzito bwe bumu.
5. Abasajja batera kuba n'amaanyi ag'ebitundu eby'omubiri ebya waggulu mangi okusinga abakazi, bazimba mangu emisuwa, eddiba lyabwe lya mubiri munene okusinga ery'abakazi, tebayuzibwa mangu eddiba ng'abakazi era balumwa kitono okusinga abakazi mu mbeera eziba zibayitriddeko. Abasajja okutwaliza awamu baatondebwa okukolagananga n'okusoomooza okw'omubiri n'okukozesanga amaanyi. Ennyingo zaabwe zisaanira bulungi okukasuka ebintu. Kumpi bulijjo akawanga k'omusajja ka mubiri munene era k'amaanyi okusinga ak'omukazi (Conner n.d.)
6. Wakati wa 5-7 ku buli kikumi ku bakazi balina amaanyi okwenkana ag'omusajja ow'obuwanvu obwa bulijjo. Abasajja balina obutafaali bw'omusaayi obumyufu bungi n'amasavu ag'omubiri matono okusinga abakazi, ekileetera abasajja "abeetegese" okukola obulungi okusinga abakazi "abeetegese" mu mizannyo gyonna okujjako okuwuga okw'eng'endo empanvu (Ensonga eno n'ey'omusanvu ziva ewa

Rhoads 2004: 144-45, 221-22).

7. Eddiba ly'omukazi liwulira mangu ekintu okusinga ery'omusajja bwe likwatibwako; abakazi bayinza okuwulira mangu amaloboozi aga waggulu n'aga buli kika n'enkyukakyuka mu ddooboozi ly'omuntu okusinga abasajja, bawulira obuloosa obutono ne bamanya bulungi kiki kye buwunya, era balaba ne bajjukira bulungi langi okusinga abasajja (laba ne, Brizendine 2006: 17). Eky'abakazi okuwulira mangu ekintu ekiwunya okusinga abasajja kikwata ku nkyukakyuka mu bwongo bw'omukazi ezikwatagana n'ekiseera ekiba kiriwo eky'okudding'ana ensonga (Brizendine 2006: 86-87).

### **B. Enjawulo mu by'Obulamu.**

1. Abakazi balina akakisa 78 ku buli kikumi ak'okuziba amaaso (Ensonga 1-6 mu kitundu kino ziwa ewa Archbold n.d.).
2. Abasajja bakubyamu abakazi emirundi 2.7 mu kutuuka ku bubenje obw'oku nguudo.
3. Abasajja bakubyamu abakazi emirundi 4 mu kufa endwadde eziva mu kunywa sigala n'endala eziri ng'ezo.
4. Abakazi bakubyamu abasajja emirundi 3 mu kulumwa emitwe bw'ogeraageranya n'abasajja.
5. Newakubadde abasajja bangu okulwala endwadde z'omutima okusinga abakazi, abakazi bangu okufiira mu bbanga lya mwaka 1 ery'okulwala obulwadde bw'omutima.
6. Abasajja bakubyamu abakazi emirundi 3 mu kwetta bokka.
7. Wakati wa 20 ne 70 ku buli bakazi kikumi abanywa sigala bangu okulwala kookolo w'amawuggwe okusinga abasajja abanywa obungi bwe bumu obwa sigala (Ensonga 7-12 mu kitundu kino ziva eri Canadian n.d.).
8. Eddagala ery'ekika ekimu liyinza okukola ebintu mu bakazi ebyawukana ne bye liyinza okukola mu basajja (n'amadagala aga bulijjo ng'agalwanyisa embeera embi ereetebwa eddagala n'agalwanyisa ebiwuka mu mubiri), ne ku ago agakola ku bulumi, agamanyiddwa nga kappa-opiates, ga maanyi nnyo mu kukendeeza ku bulumi mu bakazi okusinga mu basajja.
9. Abakazi balina enteekateeka ez'amaanyi okusinga abasajja mu mibiri gyabwe ez'okubagema ne batalwalalwala, naye bangu okufuna endwadde omubiri ze gwalibadde gugema gwokka (eziva mu mubiri ne zilumba emisuwa gyagwo gyennyini) nga okuluma n'okuzimba kw'amagumba, okubutukabutuka kw'omubiri, okukakanyala kw'ebitundu by'omubiri n'okulwala kw'emisuwa gy'obusimu mu mubiri.
10. Oluvannyuma ng'emyaka abakazi gye balabiramu omwezi giweddeko, abakazi bafiirwa ekitundu kinene eky'amagumba gaabwe okusinga abasajja, era y'ensonga lwaki 80% eky'abantu abalina endwadde ezinafuya amagumba bakazi.
11. Obweraliikirivu businga kusangibwa mu bakazi okusinga mu basajja emirundi ena, n'okunakuwala emirundi 2-3 mu bakazi okusinga mu basajja, naddala mu myaka gy'abakazi egy'okuzaala, oluusi kubanga obwongo bw'abakazi bukola ebirungo eby'ekikazi ebya serotonin bitono n'ebirungo eby'ekisajja bingi (laba ne, Brizendine 2006: 2-3, 53, 132-33). Ekirala, kumpi abakazi 10 ku buli kikumi bafuna okunakuwala okw'oluvannyuma lw'okuzaala mu mwaka gumu oluvannyuma lw'okuzaala (Ibid.: 181-83).
12. Mu kwebaka okutaliiko bukuumi n'omusajja omulwadde, abakazi bakubyamu abasajja emirundi 2 mu kufuna endwadde z'obukaba (STD) n'emirundi 10 mu kufuna obuwuka obuleeta mukenenya. Ebizibu ebiva mu ndwadde z'obukaba biba by'amaanyi mu bakazi okusinga mu basajja—abakazi bafuna mangu kookolo w'ebitundu ebikwatagana n'okuzaala n'obugumba (Rhoads 2004: 108).

### **C. Enjawulo Ezeekuusa ku Misuwa egy'Obusimu n'Omubiri.**

1. Obwongo bw'abasajja butera kuba 9 ku buli kikumi bunene okusinga obw'abakazi (oluvannyuma lw'okutereezamu ku lw'obunene bw'omubiri), naye obwongo bw'abasajja n'obw'abakazi bulina omuwendo gwe gumu ogw'ebirungo eby'omu bwongo (eby'abakazi bipakibwa nnyo okusinga eby'abasajja) (Brizendine 2006: 1). Abakazi balina 11 ku buli kikumi eky'emisuwa egitambuza obusimu mu mubiri okusinga abasajja, n'egitambuza obusimu mu bwongo emirundi ena egiyunga oludda lw'obwongo bwabwe olw'oku ddyo n'olw'oku kkono, okusinga abasajja. Kale, obwongo bw'omukazi owa bulijjo bulabika okuba nga "bwayungibwa wamu," ate obw'omusajja owa bulijjo bwakolebwamu obusenge. Abasajja bakozeza mangu era n'amaanyi ekitundu ky'obwongo bwabwe eky'oku kkono okukola ku kizibu kimu mu kaseera kamu. Abakazi bakozeza bulungi enjuyi zombi ez'obwongo bwabwe n'olw'ekyo basinga kukozeza obwongo bwabwe obw'oku ddyo; bayinza okutunuulira ebizibu ebisukka ku kimu mu kaseera ke kamu era batera okwagala okukola ku bizibu nga bakola ebintu ebiberako mu kaseera ke kamu. Ebifaananyi ebitangaaza ebitundu by'omubiri biraga nti

abakazi basinga okukozesa emisuwa egitambuza obusimu kumpi ku lwa buli kikolwa ekigezeseddwa. Omukazi alabika okukola bulungi mu mirimu mingi egyetaaga ebigambo ne mu kuwona ng'abadde alwadde obwongo n'asanyalala, ate omusajja alabika okukola bulungi mu mirimu egitwala ebbanga (Conner n.d.; Rhoads 2004: 27-28; Brizendine 2006: 4-5).

2. Ekifo eky'enkulungo oba ekya wakati mu kukola obusimo n'ekitundu ekikola ku kujjukira—binene mu bwongo bw'abakazi. Ekirala, waliwo okuyungagana kungi wakati w'enkulungo ez'obusimo mu bwongo bw'abakazi okusinga mu bw'abasajja. Abakazi bakozeza enjuyi nnyingi ez'obwongo bwabwe mu kwolesa obusimo okusinga abasajja, era balina “ekitundu ekikola ku kujjukira ebintu ebikwatagana n'obusimo” kinene okusinga abasajja. N'olw'ekyo, batera “okusoma” omuntu okusinga abasajja — ekyenyi kye, eddoozi lye, obubonero obulaga obusimo bwe, n'enjawulo enzibu okutegeera— babitegeera okusinga abasajja, okujjako okulaga obusungu n'okutiisatiisia, ebyo abasajja bye batera okukola obulungi ng'abakazi (Brizendine 2006: 4-5, 117-34; Rhoads 2004: 262).

3. Ekirala, mu bwongo ebitundu ebimu ebikola ku bigambo binene mu bakazi okusinga mu basajja, era okutwaliza awamu abakazi boogera nnyo okusinga abasajja (mu bawala emirundi 2-3), boogera baanguyiriza, era bawuliriza okusinga abasajja (Brizendine 2006: 28-30, 36, and 125-31).

4. Obwongo bw'abaana abakyali mu mbuto bwonna busooka kulabika ng'obw'abakazi, naye mu wiiki ey'omunaana, okufukirwa ebirungo eby'ekisajja ebingi ennyo kutandika mu bwongo bw'abalenzi, ekitta ebimu ku birungo ebiri mu bifo ebikola ku mpuliziganya, ne kizaaza ebirungo ebirala eby'ekisajja mu bifo eby'okubeera omusajja ne mu bikola ku bulumbaganyi (Ibid.: 14). Abasajja bafukirwa ebirungo eby'ekisajja ebirala bingi nga bali mu myaka 9-15 egy'obukulu (Ibid.: 91). Abasajja batera kuba n'ebirungo eby'ekisajja bingi emirundi nga kkumi okusinga abakazi. Ebirungo eby'ekisajja bingi birabika okwongera enneeyisa n'empisa ez'ekisajja (eky'okulabirako, obulumbaganyi, okufuga, okuvuganya, ebirabo eby'okukola emirimu egy'obwamakanika n'egitwala ebbanga) n'okukendeza enneeyisa n'empisa ez'ekikazi (eky'okulabirako, okwagala abaana abato, okukuuma ennyumba, ddole) (mu basajja ne mu bakazi). Amadaala g'ebirungo eby'ekisajja ag'obuzadde ga mugaso okusinga amadaala ag'obukulu mu kunyonnyola ensalawo y'omuntu ku by'ayagala okusinga ebirala n'empisa ze ez'oluvannyuma (Rhoads 2004: 28-34, 49, 57-59, 153-54, 172). Rhoads agamba: “Abasajja n'abakazi nga bwe bakula, enjawulo wakati waabwe zikendeera. Sayansi ow'omutindo akwata ku bantu n'enkolagana zaabwe yeetegereza nti bajajja ba kisa era balina okwagala kungi okusinga bataata, era nti bamaama beeyongera okubeerawo ku bwanamunigina nga bwe bakula. Abanoonyereza ku nsonga ezileetera obulamu bw'omuntu okugenda nga bukyuka balowooza nti kitundu ku ekyo kiyinza okunyonnyolwa amazima nti abasajja bagenda baafiirwa ebirungo eby'ekisajja okumala akaseera, so nga abakazi baanguwa okufiirwa ebirungo eby'ekikazi okusinga bwe bafiirwa ebirungo eby'ekisajja.” (Ibid.: 49) Ekirala, abasajja bwe beekanga oba bwe balemererwa, ebirungo byabwe eby'ekisajja bikendeera; bwe bawangula, ebirungo eby'ekisajja ebileeta essanyu byeyongera; abakazi tebalabika kufukirwa ebirungo eby'ekisajja ebileeta essanyu bwe bawangula oba bwe babaako kye bafunye.

5. So nga obwongo bw'abasajja bunaazibwa ebirungo eby'ekisajja nga bakalyali mu lubuto, abawala abato ab'emyezi nga 18 batuuka ku kiseera ekitwala ebbanga lya myaka ng'ebiri endira zaabwe mwe zitandikira okuleeta ebirungo eby'ekikazi ebingi ddala “ebimaamira” obwongo bwabwe. Ekyo kitandika okukuza endira zaabwe n'obwongo bwabwe olw'ebigendererwa eby'okuzaala, naye ne kitandika n'okuyunga waya z'obwongo ez'ekikazi n'enkulungo ez'okwetegereza, empuliziganya, obusimo, n'endabirira, ne kireeta n'amaanyi ag'okukwatagana n'abantu agesigamizibwa ku mpuliziganya n'okwekkiriranya. Awo, okuva omukazi lw'atandika okulabanga omwezi okutuuka ku myaka egy'okukoma okugulabanga, abeera afuna ebirungo eby'ekikazi bingi n'ebyo ebiteekateeka olubuto okusobola okuterekanga omwana ebirina kye bikola ku nyunga y'obuwaya bw'obwongo bwe, mu ngeri eyo ne bikyusa engeri omukazi gy'ayanukulamu ne gy'awuliramu mu mutima gwabwe. Okufuna olubuto kwongera okuleeta enkyukakyuka mu bwongo bw'omukazi ne mu mubiri gwe. Oluvanyuma ng'emyaka egy'okulabanga omwezi giwedde, egy'omukazi okugenda ng'addamu okufukirwa ebirungo ebingi, obusimo bw'omukazi butandika okutereera, naye nga bugenda bukendeera, n'omukazi akendeera okwanukulanga obusimo (Brizendine 2006: 19-22, 32-35, 97-116, 135-52).

#### **D. Enjawulo mu Nneeyisa ne mu Ndowooza.**

1. Okwagala akaboozi ak'ekikulu n'endowooza ku ko byawukanira ddala wakati w'abasajja n'abakazi, era bisigala nga binene nga bwe tugenda tukula. Ebifo ebyekuusa ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bwongo bw'abasajja bigazi okusinga ebiri mu bwongo bw'abakazi kumpi emirundi 2-2½ (Ibid.: 5, 91). Okunoonnyereza okumu kwalaga nti abasajja abasukka ku muwendo gw'abakazi emirundi musanvu baayogera ku kwagala akaboozi ak'ekikulu emirundi egisukka ku gumu olunaku, era abakazi abasukka

ku muwendo ogwo emirundi ena baagamba “nedda.” Okutwaliza awamu, abasajja bagamba nti balowooza ku kaboozi ak’ekikulu emirundi wakati w’esatu n’etaano olunaku; abakazi bakalowoozaako emirundi mingi mu wiiki oba omwezi. Mu bantu abalina emyaka 20-30, abasajja balowooza ku kaboozi ak’ekikulu emirundi egisukka ku gumu buli dakiika, ate ng’abakazi bakalowoozaako omulundi gumu olunaku, oba emirundi ng’ebiri oba esatu mu biseera bye basinga okubeeramu abagimu (Ibid.: 91). Eri abasajja okusinga abakazi, akaboozi ak’ekikulu akalungi era aka buli kiseera kakwata ku ssanyu mu bufumbo. Mu bufumbo n’ebweru waabwo, abakazi bagamba nti beetaba mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu okugabana obusimo n’okwagala; abasajja bawa ensonga ezisinga okukwatagana n’eby’omubiri, katugambe nga obwetaavu, okwesanyusa okw’omubiri, n’okuteebwa. Mu ngeri y’emu, abasajja abeebaka n’abakazi abalina abasajja basinga okwagala okukikola lwa nsonga za kukyusaamu n’okukyamuka, ate ng’abakazi bakikola lwa mukwano ogw’obusimo bwe batafuna okuva eri basajja baabwe. Bwe bammibwa akaboozi ak’ekikulu, abasajja banyiiiga ne basunguwala okusinga abakazi (Okujjako nga bwe kirabiddwa, ensonga 1-3 mu kitundu kino zivudde ewa Rhoads 2004: 26, 48-66, 121, 152-53, 173, and 252).

2. Obungi bw’ebirungo eby’ekisajja bulabikira mu ndabika y’abasajja: era ekyo kituufu ne ku bungi bw’ebirungo eby’ekikazi mu bakazi. Obungi bw’ebirungo eby’ekikazi bukwatagana butereevu n’obugimu n’obulungi. Ebirungo ebyo bikwatagana n’endowooza z’abasajja n’ez’abakazi ku kusikiriza kw’abasajja n’abakazi.<sup>3</sup> Abasajja okutwaliza awamu balowooza nti ebirungo eby’ekikazi lwe byeyongera okuba ebingi omukazi lw’asinga n’okuba omulungi (emyaka 20-40); abakazi abakulu abalabika ng’abato okusinga emyaka gyabwe balina ebirungo eby’ekikazi bingi okusinga eby’omukazi owa bulijjo. Mazima, okunoonyereza kulaga nti obulungi obw’ekikazi bulina kye bukola ku bwongo bw’omusajja ku ddaala erisookera ddala, nga ekintu omusajja alumwa enjala ky’afuna bw’alaba ku mmere oba omuntu eyamanyiira ebitamiiza ky’awulira ng’alabye ekitamiiza. Abasajja balaba omugaso munene mu kusikirizibwa kwa bannaabwe abakazi okw’omubiri okusinga abakazi bwe balaba omugaso mu kusikirizibwa kwa bannaabwe abasajja okw’omubiri. Abasajja batera okwagala abakazi abato, abalina eddiba ettangaavu, enviiri ezisikiriza, emimwa emijjuvu, n’ekiwato ekisinga entumbwe obutono ne 1/3. Abakazi, ku ludda olulala, batera okwagala abasajja ab’amaanyi ababasinza obuwanvu bwa ffuuti ntono, n’ababasinza emyaka mitono egy’obukulu, abaatereera obulungi mu kikula kyabwe; bafaayo nnyo ku bannaabwe abasajja bye balina, amaanyi, ne kiki kya’li okusinga abasajja. Ebyo abasajja n’abakazi bye baagala birabika okuba buli wamu, awatali kufa ku kika (Ibid.: 56; Brizendine 2006: 61-63, 85-86).

3. Abakazi batwala okudduka emisinde, amaanyi, n’obulumbaganyi bw’abasajja baabwe okuba ebintu eby’omugaso, so nga abasajja tebasikirizibwa abakazi abafuga, era okunoonya okuvuganya n’okufuga ebikolebwa abakazi tebibasikiriza (Rhoads 2004: 152-53, 173).

4. Abasajja batera kulemera ku ndowooza zaabwe, si bangu okuzikyusa, baagala “ebbanga” ddene okusinga abakazi; ebibiina by’abasajja bitera kuyungibwa wamu emirimu egifaanagana, naye abalenzi basinga kwekwata ku bintu, okusinga abantu. Ate ku ludda olulala, okuviira ddala mu buto omuwala atera okutunuulira enkolagana ennungi na ddala, wakati we ne mukwano gwe asinga.<sup>4</sup> N’olw’ekyo, okwetwala kw’abasajja okubeera aba waggulu kutera kuva ku busobozi bwabwe okubeera ku bwanamunigina nga tebeesize balala, ate ng’okw’abakazi kutera kuva ku busobozi bwabwe okukuuma enkolagana eza namaddala n’abalala (Brizendine 2006: 41).

5. Ensonga ezo waggulu ziraga enjawulo mu nneeyisa wakati w’abantu abo ababiri ezirabika mu **Lub 2-3**, “okugwa kw’omuntu” nga tekunnabaawo n’oluvannyuma lwako. Abasajja balabika okuba

<sup>3</sup>Rhoads agattako nti, newakubadde ekyenyi ky’omusajja kiyinza okulabika okuba ekisajja, eky’omukazi kiyinza okulabikira ddala okuba ekikazi” (Rhoads 2004: 57). Mu ekyo, newakubadde waliyo, awatali kubuusabuusa, obungi bw’ebirungo eby’ekisajja mu basajja, walabika okubaawo “ekika” kimu ekikulu eky’omusajja ate nga, obungi bw’ebirungo eby’ekisajja obw’enjawulo mu bakazi bulabika okuvaamu “ebika bibiri eby’abakazi” (abo abasinga okubeera n’ekikula eky’ekikazi n’abo “abayinza okutabula enneeyisa n’empisa ez’ekikazi n’ez’ekisajja”) (Ibid.: 29-32).

<sup>4</sup>Brizendine akilengera nti okugatta okisetosini ne dopamaini byombi wamu bikola omusingi mu mubiri ogw’ekintu ekisindika omuntu okuluubirirwa okubeera mu bumu wamu n’amaanyi gaagwo ag’okukendeeza obweraliikirivu. Okuleeta kwa okisetosini ne dopamaini byombi kuyinza okutandikibwa ositerogeni ow’omu ndira ku ntandikwa y’ekiseera eky’okusobola okufuna olubuto, n’ebiseera ebisigadde eby’obulamu bw’omukazi obw’obugimu. Ekyo kitegeeza nti abawala abali wakati w’emyaka kumi n’esatu n’ekkumi n’omwenda bafuna essanyu lingi mu kuyungibwa n’okugattibwa ku balala okusinga lye baalina nga tebannatuuka mu kiseera eky’okusobola okuzaala—“ekika kye kimu ekya dopamaini abantu abakozesa eky’okunywa ekya kooko n’abalina omuze ogw’okunywa eddagala eritamiiza erya eroini kye bafuna bwe banywa eddagala eddala” (Brizendine 2006: 37-38).

n'enkologana ezilambikiddwa obulungi n'“omulimu” awamu n'enfulumya okusinga abakazi.<sup>5</sup> Mu **Lub 2:15** Katonda yaddirira “omusajja n'amuteeka mu lusuku Adeni alulime era alukuume.” Omusajja yaweebwa n'obuvunaanyizibwa obw'okutuuma ensolo amannya (**Lub 2:19-20**). Ekirala, olw'ekibi kya Adamu, ekibonerezo kya Katonda ekikwatagana naye kwali kukolimira *ensi*, ekintu ekyafuula omulimu gw'omusajja okuba omuzibu okusinga (**Lub 3:17-19**). Ku ludda olulala, omukazi yatondebwa naddala okubeera “omuyambi” w'omusajja (**Lub 2:18-22**); ekyo kiraga enteekateeka ku bwayo erabika obulungi “ekwatagana n'enkologana” eyateekebwa mu bakazi. Enteekateeka eyo ekwatagana n'enkologana esinga kulabika bulungi nnyo mu busobozi bw'abakazi obw'enjawulo okuzaala abaana n'okubalabirira. N'olw'ekyo, ekibi kya Kaawa mu ngeri y'emu kyavaamu ekibonerezo ekyalagirizibwa eri ekikula ky'omukazi eky'enjawulo: okubonaabona okweyongedde okukwatagana n'omulimu ogw'okuzaala n'enkologana ne musajja we ekyuse (**Lub 3:16**).<sup>6</sup>

### E. Enjawulo mu Mpisa.

1. Okunoonyereza kungi kugenda kukizuula nti abasajja basinga kuba bavuganyi ate ng'abakazi bantu abakolagana n'abalala; amazima gali nti abasajja tebasinga kwagala kuvuganya kwokka naye bakola bulungi mu mbeera erimu okuvuganya. Ekyo kirabikira ne mu nneeyisa ez'enjawulo abantu ze batera okubeera nazo—abakazi baagala okuseka n'abalala, era batera okusaagasaaga nga bagenderera okusanyusa abalala; abasajja batera okwagala okwogera nga bavumagana era nga basaaga. (Ensonga 1-4 mu kitundu kino zaava wa Rhoads 2004: 134-36, 140-43, 156, 171-72, 193, 198, 204, and 219-21).
2. Abasajja okutwaliza awamu batera kuba balumbi, bagumira ebizibu, era beetaba mu mpisa ezitaliimu kwegendereza okusinga abakazi. Walabika okubaawo ekintu ekyekuusa ku ngeri omubiri gye gukolamu ekireeta ekyo, ekikwatagana n'ebirungo eby'ekisajja nga abasajja *bakyali mu lubuto*, awamu n'ebirungo ebya serotonin ebikendedde mu basajja okugeraageranya n'abakazi, n'enjawulo mu nzimba y'obwongo bw'abasajja okugeraageranya n'obw'abakazi. Ku ludda olulala, okutwaliza awamu abakazi bawombeefu nnyo era ba mirembe okusinga abasajja lwa nsonga ezeekuusa ku njawulo mu birungo (obungi bw'ebirungo ebya serotonin, okisetosini, n'eb'y'ekikazi ebityitibwa esiterogeni okugeraageranya n'abasajja).
3. Okuva mu buto okutuuka ku myaka egy'obukadde abakazi basinga okwagala abaana okusinga abasajja, era balumirirwa mangu abalala, ba kisa, era balabirira okusinga abasajja. Abakazi balabika okuba abalungi mu kukuza abaana okusinga abasajja. Walabika okubaawo ekintu ekireeta ekyo ekyekuusa ku ngeri omubiri gye gukolamu. “Ekirungo ekilabirira ekisinga okuba eky'omugaso kiyitibwa peputaidi okisetosini. Mu basajja n'abakazi, okisetosini aleeta embeera ey'okukwatagana wamu n'ey'obukakkamu, n'ey'obusimo obuteereddwa. Mu basajja, ateebwa mu bungi mu kiseera eky'okumala. Mu bakazi, okisetosini ateebwa mu bungi mu kiseera eky'okuzaala n'okuyonsa.” (Rhoads 2004: 198) Abakazi ne bamaama basinga okwekwata ku baana abato okusinga bataata. Okunoonyereza kukizudde nti abakazi bamaama balungi okusinga abasajja ne bataata mu kusoma olulimi olukozesa omubiri, okumanya engeri abaana abato gye bawuliramu, okusoma ebyenyi by'abaana abato, n'okwawula okukaaba kw'abaana n'amaloboozi amalala; abaana abato baagala okuwulira eddoboozi lya maama waabwe.
4. Enjawulo ezo waggulu ziyinza okuba emabega w'okwanukula okwa “lwana-oba-dduka” okutera okujja mu biseera eby'okumenyeka okungi mu basajja; ku ludda olulala, okunoonyereza kulaga nti abakazi baanukula okumenyeka okungi nga bayita mu mulimu ogwa “labirira-okwane, okusinga okuyita mu “lwana-oba-dduka.” Okulabirira kulimu okugezaako okwekuuma awamu n'ezadde lyo obutakosebwa; okukwana kuleetera ekibiina ky'abantu abawang'ana obuyambi wakati waabwe akantu akalimu obukuumi omukazi bw'aba tasobola kwefaako oba abaana be (laba ne, Brizendine 2006: 41-42). N'olw'ekyo, abakazi batera okukozesa obuyambi obw'abantu mu mbeera enzibu okusinga abasajja. Abasajja batera kweyingiza mu bibiina olw'ensonga ezikwatagana n'okulumba, ate ng'abakazi bakikola lwa kwetaasa.

<sup>5</sup>Enjawulo wakati w'abasajja n'abakazi mu mirimu oba mu by'okukola ebirala telabika kuba nnyo nsonga ekwatagana n'amagezi (bombi balina eddaala lye limu ery'amagezi), obusobozi, oba obwangu mu kukola ekintu—wabula ekwatagana n'endowooza oba engeri omuntu gy'aba yateekebwateekebwamu; enjawulo mu birungo zirabika okuba nga z'ensonga ezireeta ekitundu ekinene eky'enjawulo eyo (Brizendine 2006: 7-8).

<sup>6</sup>Okuteekebwateekebwa okwo okw'omusingi kulabikira mu biwandiiko ebiraga okwawukana kw'obufumbo mu mawanga mangi: abakazi bava ku basajja baabwe olw'obutakola bulungi kimala mu mirimu egitakyuka; abasajja tebagoba bakazi lwa nsonga eyo. Ate ku ludda olulala, abasajja bagoba abakazi olw'obutakola bulungi kimala mu mirimu egy'awaka; abakazi tebava ku basajja lwa nsonga eyo. (Rhoads 2004: 61). Laba Ekitundu V.C.1, wammanga.

5. Abasajja n'abakazi batera kukola ku bizibu ebitabula obwongo n'okubyanukula mu ngeri ez'enjawulo. Abasajja n'abakazi bombi bawulira bulungi nga bali kumpi n'abantu abasanyufu, naye abakazi bokka be boogera nti bawulira mu ngeri y'emu nga bali kumpi n'omuntu omunakuwavu. Abasajja bamanyiira okwewala abalala bwe baba nga bayita mu kiseera ekizibu ekibatabula obwongo (Ensonga 5-6 ez'ekitundu kino zaava eri Brizendine 2006: 28-30, 36, ne 125-31).

6. Newakubadde abasajja n'abakazi boogera ku kubeera n'obusungu obwenkanankana, batera okukwata obusungu bwabwe mu ngeri ez'enjawulo. Abasajja, naddala abato abalina ebirungo eby'ekisajja ebingi, baanukula mangu n'obusungu, era balaga obusungu bwabwe mu ngeri y'okwongera obulumbaganyi. Abakazi tebatera kwanukula obusungu buterevu; engeri gye boolesaamu obulumbaganyi etera kuba nzibu okumanya newakubadde ya ddala.<sup>7</sup>

#### **F. Eby'Okuyiga ku Baana Abato.**

1. Abaana ab'obuwala ab'olunaku olumu baanukula n'amaanyi eddoboosi ly'omuntu ali mu kunyolwa okusinga abaana ab'obulenzi ab'olunaku olumu. Abawala ab'ennaku essatu bakubyamu emirundi ebiri ebbanga abalenzi lye bamala nga batunuulira amaaso g'omuntu omukulu asirise. Abawala batera n'okutwala ebbanga ddene okusinga awo singa omuntu oyo abeera ayogera; naye nga tekirina njawulo gye kikola ku balenzi. Abawala aba wiiki emu ey'obukulu bayinza okwawula okukaaba kw'omwana omuto ku maloboosi amalala, ate nga abalenzi ekyo tebakisobola. Abawala ab'emyezi ena bayinza okwawula ebifaananyi by'abantu be bamanyi ku bantu be batamanyi; abalenzi tebatera kukola ekyo. Ate ku ludda olulala, abalenzi ab'emyezi etaano batera okwagala ebintu ebiriko enjuyi essatu n'ebitangaala ebigenda bimyansa okusinga abawala; bamwenyamu ne babyogerera ebigambo ebitaliimu makulu gy'obeera nti bintu biramu, ekintu abawala kye batatera kukola (Ensonga 1-4 mu kitundu kino zivudde eri Rhoads 2004: 5, 23, 25, 145, ne 154; laba ne, Brizendine 2006: 15-18).

2. Omwana ow'omwaka ogumu ayinza okwawula, n'okwagala okutunuulira munne ow'ekikula kye, omuwala ne bw'aba ng'ali mu mpale nzirugavu nga akuba eng'oma ate ng'omulenzi ali mu kiteeteeyi akutte ddole.

3. Abawala abali wakati w'emyezi kkumi n'ebiri n'amakumi abiri batera okulaga omutima omusaasizi n'empisa ey'okugumya omuntu okusinga abalenzi ab'emyezi gye gimu. Olw'emyaka egy'obukulu egyenkanankana, abalenzi babiri beeyongera okuddukadduka wano na wali era, bwe baba batunuulira ekitabo ekirimu ebifaananyi nga bali wamu n'abasaabaze mu bidduka, abalenzi batera okutunuulira ebidduka so ng'abawala batunuulira abantu abali mu bidduka.

4. Abalenzi baggumiza ekintu okusinga abawala ku myaka kumi n'esatu egy'obukulu; enjawulo ez'okubeera omulenzi oba omuwala ez'eyoleka mu kukola obulumbaganyi zirabikira ku myaka ebiri, egiri ewala okuva ku myaka abawala n'abalenzi gye bamanyirako obulungi mpisa ki ezisinga okusaanira omuwala oba omulenzi. Rhoads agattako nti, "Singa okutabagana n'abantu kwe kwali kuleeta enjawulo ezisinga mu kukola obulumbaganyi mu balenzi n'abawala, omuntu y'alibadde asubira abalenzi okweyongeranga okukola obulumbaganyi nga bwe bakula, kubanga baba beeyongera okukola emirimu egikolebwa abantu ab'ekikula kyabwe ebiseera nga bwe bigenda. Naye, amazima gali nti, ekyolekagana n'ekyo kye kibaawo: enjawulo eziva mu kikula ky'omuntu okubeera omusajja oba omukazi zigenda zikendeera nga bwe beeyongera okukula." (Rhoads 2004: 145).

#### **G. Ebisangibwa mu Bantu Buli Wamu n'eb'Okuyiga Ebikwata ku buli Buwangwa.**

<sup>7</sup>Mu kwogera ku bawala abatannatuuka ku myaka omuntu gy'asobola okufunirako omwana, Bizendine alengera ekikula ekitategeerekeka eky'obulumbaganyi bw'abawala okugeraageranya n'abalenzi', ate mu kaseera ke kamu nga bwajulira ekikula ky'omuntu eyagwa (obuwala obutono obulungi nabwo nga mwe buli): "Obuwala obutono tebutera kulaga bulumbaganyi mu muzannyo ogulimu okukozesa amaanyi naye ogubasanyusa, okumegga ebigwo, n'okukuba ebikonde nga abalenzi bwe batera okukola. Okutwaliza awamu, abawala bayinza okuba n'amagezi amalungi ag'okukolagana n'abantu, ag'okulumirirwa omuntu, n'ag'omu mutima okusinga abalenzi—naye tosirowazibwa. Kino tekitegeera nti obwongo bw'abawala tebwakolebwa kukozeza buli kintu kye balinako obuyinza okufuna kye baagala, era bayinza okufuuka abafuzi abambula abatono okutuukiriza ebiluubirirwa byabwe. Biluubirirwa ki ebiri mu bwongo bw'obuwala obutono? Okukola enkwatagana, okutondawo abantu ababeera wamu, n'okutegeka n'okuteekateeka ensi ey'abawala asobole okubeera wakati mu yo. Wano obulumbaganyi bw'obwongo bw'omukazi we buli—bukuumu ekyo kye bulaba nti kya mugaso gye buli, nga bulijjo, mu ngeri eteewalika, y'enkolagana. Naye obulumbaganyi buyinza okumugobako abalala, ate ng'ekyo kikosa ekiluubirirwa ky'obwongo bw'omukazi. N'olw'ekyo omuwala atambulira mu lunyiriri olufunda oluli wakati w'okukakasa nti ali wakati mu nkulungo y'ensi ye ey'enkolagana n'akatyabaga ak'okwegobako enkolagana ezo." (Brizendine 2006: 28-29)



1. “Mu buli kitundu mu nsi yonna waliwo enjawulo ez’emirundi ebiri ebiri wakati w’abasajja n’abakazi, engabanya y’emirimu okusinziira ku kikula ky’omuntu oba musajja oba mukazi, endabirira y’abaana esinga okukolebwa abakazi, obulumbaganyi obusinga okukolebwa abasajja, n’okufugibwa kw’abantu okusinga okukolebwa abasajja” (Ibid.: 17-18; Ensonga 1-6 mu kitundu kino zivudde eri Rhoads 2004: 17-18, 26, 151-52, 155, 169, 195, ne 203).
2. “Ebitundu ebirimu abakazi nga be bali mu buyinza—ebitundu ebirimu abakazi nga be balina amaanyi ag’eby’obufuzi, ag’eby’enfuna, n’ag’ebintu ebirala okusinga abasajja—tebiriyo; amazima gali nti, tewali bujulizi nti ebitundu eby’ekika ekyo byali bibaddeyo. Wadde ebitundu ebirimu abantu abava ku ludda lw’omukazi, ebirimu ensonga ezikwata ku b’ekika nga zirina kusalibwawo mukazi, tebitera kulabika” (Ibid., 151).
3. Ekyolekagana n’ekyo kiri nti, waliwo okuyiga okwakolebwa ku bantu mu bitundu 186 okwazuula nti bamaama kumpi be bakulu mu kulabirira abaana (ab’emyaka ebiri ne wansi w’egyo) mu 90 ku buli kikumi eky’abantu; abasajja mu nsi yonna bakola kitono nnyo mu kulabirira omwana mu buto bwe, era bamaama ebiseera byabwe ebisinga tebabimala nga bali wamu n’abaana abawere n’abaavula kyokka, naye babimala nga bali wamu n’abaana abawezezza n’emyaka ekkumi, okusinga bataata. “Mu mawanga gonna, abawala be basinga okwagala abaana abato era be basinga n’okweyambisibwa mu kulera abaana. Wadde ba kibbutzim ababeera mu Isiraeri oba abantu ababeera awamu mu Amerika tebayitangamu mu kujjawo enjawulo mu mirimu okusinziira ku kikula ky’omuntu oba musajja oba mukazi, newakubadde okukola ekyo bangi bakitutte ng’ekintu ekisinga okuba ekikulu” (Ibid.: 26). Ekirala, “mu mawanga gonna ageetegerzeddwa, abawala baagala ddole era bazannya emizannyo egikwata ku ndabirira y’abaana okusinga abalenzi. Omulenzi ow’emyaka ena asabiddwa okulabirira omwana atunuulira butunuulizi, so nga omuwala ow’emyaka ena afaayo nnyo okukola omulimu ogwo” (Ibid.: 195).
4. Ebintu ebimu ebyekuusa ku basajja, katugambe ng’okwagala okufuga abalala, okulwana, n’emizannyo egy’ekifuba, birabika okuba mu mawanga gonna mu nsi yonna, oba kumpi bwe kiri. Abawala ab’emyaka egy’okubeera mu ssomero bagezaako okwewala obutabanguko, so nga abalenzi abali mu myaka gye gimu babwagala (laba ne, Brizendine 2006: 24, 40).
5. Enjawulo mu nneeyisa nga obwannamunigina n’omukwano bitera kusigala nga tebikyuse mu buli mulembe, mu madaala gonna ag’obuyigirize, ne mu mawanga ag’enjawulo. Okufaanagana kungi kubeerawo mu mawanga gonna. Abasajja mu ngeri y’okusiiima tebasinga kubeera “kisajja,” n’abakazi tebasinga kubeera “kikazi,” mu nsi ezitambulira ku bulombolombo n’ezikkiririza mu mwenkanonkano gw’abasajja n’abakazi.
6. “Abasajja n’abakazi mu nsi mukaaga bwe baabuuzibwa bantu ba kika ki be baalisinze okwagala okubeera nabo, abakazi baddamu nga bakozeza ebigambo nga ayagala, ow’ekisa, ne omugabi, so nga abasajja baakozeza ebigambo nga aggumiza, afuga, avuganya” (Rhoads 2004: 152).

#### **IV. Ebiva mu Njawulo wakati w’Abasajja n’Abakazi mu Nkolagana ez’Obuntu.**

Enjawulo ezo waggulu wakati w’abasajja n’abakazi zeeraga mu makubo ag’enjawulo mu nkolagana z’abasajja n’abakazi. Okumanya enjawulo ezo kuyinza okutuyamba okutegeera n’okukolagana obulungi ne bannaffe be tuli nabo mu bufumbo, n’okwewala okugezaako okubafuula kye batali. Enjawulo wakati w’abasajja n’abakazi ziyinza, awatali kubusabuusa, okutwala abantu mu butabanguko mu nkolagana, naye okumanya ensibuko y’enjawulo ezo kuyinza okutuyamba okukola ku bizibu ng’ebyo bwe bibaawo. Wano wammanga by’ebika ebikulu eby’obutabanguko ng’obwo obukwata ku nkolagana:

##### **A. Obutabanguko bw’Enkolagana obuva mu Njawulo wakati w’Abasajja n’Abakazi.**

1. Okwemulugunya abasajja kwe basinga okukola ku bakazi: abakazi bulijjo baba bagezaako okubakyusa; okwemulugunya abakazi kwe basinga okukola ku basajja: abasajja tebawuliriza.
2. Abasajja bulijjo balowooza nti abakazi baagala okuweebwa amagezi n’okukola ku bizibu byabwe, nti eyo y’engeri esinga obulungi ey’okubayamba n’okubalaga okwagala; abakazi baagala okulagibwanga ekisa n’okuwulirizibwanga n’omutima gumu. Naye, omukazi bw’agezaako okukyusaamu, oba okulongoosaamu, oba okuterezaamu, oba okuwa omusajja amagezi, omusajja awulira nti tamalaako, oba tamanyi kukola ekintu, oba nti tasobola kukola ekintu yekka.
3. Abasajja batera okugezaako okukyusa embeera z’abakazi abanyiiwu nga bagezaako okumala ebizibu byabwe, ekintu omukazi ky’avvuunula nga okukendeeza ku by’awulira mu mitima gwe oba okubitwala ng’ebitali bya mugaso. Abakazi batera okugezaako okukyusa empisa z’abasajja nga babawa amagezi ge batabasabye n’okubakolokota n’okufuuka “akakiiko akalongoosa amaka.”

##### **B. Okumanya Enjawulo wakati w’Abasajja n’Abakazi mu Kumalawo Obutabanguko.**

1. Omukazi bw'aba omunyivu, si ky'ekiseera okumuwa amagezi, newakubadde ekyo kiyinza okukola bulungi oluvannyuma ng'amaze okukkakana. Omusajja akkiriza amagezi agamuweereddwa n'okukolokotebwa ng'agasabye. Abasajja baagala okutereza ensonga bwe bawulira nti basabiddwa nga abayinza okumala ekizibu okusinga okulowoozebwa nga ensibuko y'ekizibu.
2. Abasajja babeera mu bwetaavu bungi obw'ekifo ky'obukulu n'okwemalirira (essira libeera ku kwawulibwa n'okubeera ow'enjawulo); abakazi babeera mu bwetaavu bw'omukwano n'okukwatagana (essira libeera ku bumu n'okufaanagana).
3. Abakazi beetaaga ndabirira, okutegeerwa, ekitiibwa, okulowoozebwa, okutwalibwa nga ab'omuwendo, n'okukakasibwa. Abasajja beetaaga bwesigwa, okusembezebwa, okusiimibwa, okwegombewwa, okwogerwako ng'abatuufu nga bakoze ekintu, n'okuzzibwamu amaanyi.
4. Abakazi bazzibwamu amaanyi bwe bawulira nti ba njawulo oba bawaaniddwa. Abasajja bazzibwamu amaanyi bwe bawulira nti beetaagibwa. Okutya kw'omusajja okusinga kuli nti si mulungi ekimala oba tamalaako, newakubadde kino ayinza obutakiraga (Relationship n.d.).
5. Brizendine awunzika n'okwetegera kwe yakola mu mulimu gwe ogw'eddwaliro erikola ku bwongo bw'ati: “Abasajja n'abakazi nga bwe bayingira mu myaka egya wakati n'egy'obukadde, beeyongera okufuna obumanyirivu mu bulamu, era beeyongera okuwulira emirembe, era batera kuwulira bulungi nga balaga obusimo obw'ebika ebingi okusingako, omuli ebyo—naddala ku lw'abasajja—bye bazze baziya okumala ebbanga ddene. Naye tewali kwewala amazima agaliwo nti abakazi bategeera obusimo, ebintu ebiriwo, enyanukula, n'ebijjukizo mu ngeri ez'enjawulo ku basajja, era enjawulo ezo—okusinziira ku waya z'obwongo n'omulimu gwazo—z'ensibuko z'obutategeragana bungi obusanyusa. Evan ne Jane baayagala okumanya amazima agabakwatako. Jane bwe yatandika okukaaba awatali nsonga yonna, Evan yalwoowa nti osanga yali tayanukula Evan ekimala mu ngeri emu oba endala. Jane bwe yakoozanga n'atayagala kwegatta ne Evan mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu, Evan yalwanyisa engeri ze ez'obutonde n'atwala ebigambo bye. Bwe yasunguwala n'ayagala Jane yeeweeyo, Jane yakizuula nti ye yali tafuddeeyo ekimala mu kaboozi ako ak'ekikulu.” (Brizendine 2006: 133-34)

## **V. Obufumbo mu Mwaliro gw'Enjawulo wakati w'Abasajja n'Abakazi**

Awali enjawulo ze tulabye waggulu wakati w'abasajja n'abakazi, tekyewuunyisa kulaba nti Katonda yategeka obufumbo mu nteekateeka y'obutonde (**Lub 2:24**). Obufumbo obulimu okwewaayo era obutambulira ku magezi agaweebwa Baibuli (**Bef 5:21-33; Bak 3:18-19; 1 Peet 3:1-12**) y'embeera esinga obulungi buli omu ku bafumbo ababiri mw'ayinza okujjuza munne era mw'ayinza okufuna essanyu n'okumatira.

### ***A. Obufumbo obufuula abantu okubeera abasanyufu, abalamu mu mubiri, era abali obulungi mu by'enfuna.***

Okunoonyereza kungi nnyo ddala kulaga nti obufumbo ku bwabwo bufuula abantu okuba abasanyufu, abalamu mu mubiri, era abali obulungi mu by'enfuna (Waite and Gallagher 2000: passim; Morse 2001: 83-158; Thomas and Sawhill 2005: 57-74; Rector, Fagan, and Johnson 2004: passim; Stanton 2003-2004: passim) Nock afunza ebimu ku ebyo ebyava mu kunoonyereza okwo bw'ati: “Abantu abafumbo okutwaliza awamu baba basanyufu okusinga; bawangaala okusinga, bafuna okusinga, babeera n'ebirowooze ebiramu okusinga, era babeera n'obulamu obw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu obulungi okusinga bannaabwe abatali bafumbo. Ekirala, abantu abafumbo tebatera nnyo kwetta bokka, tebaleeta nnyo bubenje obubaviiramu okufa, endwadde ezitawona, tebanywa nnyo bitamiiza, era bafuna obuyinike butono okusinga abantu abalala. Wayinza okubaawo obutakkiriziganya ku bungi bw'ebintu ng'ebyo, naye kumpi awatali kubuusabuusa ebyo by'ebintu ebiva mu bufumbo, okusinga omuntu lwe yeesalirawo yekka ku byo. Abantu abafumbo *tebalabikirawo* kuba bulungi okusinga abatali bafumbo; naye, obufumbo bukyusa abantu mu ngeri ezivaamu emiganyulo egyo.” (Nock 1998: 3) Ekirala, waliwo ebibala ebitegeerekeka era ebirungi ebivaamu—ebikwatagana n'ebintu, ebirwooze, obusimo, obuyigirize, abantu abalala, n'empisa—obufumbo bye bulina ku lw'abaana (Rector, Fagan, and Johnson 2004: passim; Waite and Gallagher 2000: 124-49; Morse 2001: 83-158). Omusajja n'omukazi okubeera wamu naye nga si bafumbo tekyenkana na bufumbo mu kigera ky'okubeera obulungi (Morse 2001: 64, 93; Thomas and Sawhill 2005: 57; Wilson 2002: 3-7, 38-40).

### ***B. Ebirungi ebiri mu bufumbo birabikirawo naddala mu basajja.***

“Obuwangwa obw'obufumbo n'okubeera taata bugunjula abasajja, era mu ntandikwa y'obufumbo oba obuzadde, ebirungo eby'ekisajja mu musajja bikendeera” (Rhoads 2004: 147). N'olw'ekyo, obufumbo butonda abasajja ab'emirembe era abakwata amateeka. “Oluvanyuma nga abakola ku by'okunoonyereza banoonyereza ku bika by'abantu, enyingiza yaabwe, obuyigirize bw'abazadde, n'ebintu ebirala ebibakwatako, bakizuula nti entegeka y'amaka efuga kitundu kinene ku misango egitwala abantu mu makomera” (Ibid.). Ekirala, entegeka y'amaka *nga bw'eri* erabika okuba ne ky'ekola ku nyingiza y'amaka—okunoonyereza kungi kukizudde nti

abasajja abafumbo bayingiza kinene okusinga abatali bafumbo, era nti kumpi kimu kyakubiri eky'enjawulo mu nyingiza eyo "kikwatagana butereevu n'obufumbo" (Thomas and Sawhill 2005: 60; laba ne, Wilson 2002: 17). Newakubadde kumpi okunoonyereza kwonna kuwunzika nti abakazi baganyula ku bannaabwe be bali nabo mu bufumbo, olw'okuba nti abasajja be basinga okulafubana, abasajja be balabika okusinga okufuna; abasajja bafuna "mu kufumbirwa" (Nock 1998: 3; laba ne, Rhoads 2004: 92, 253).

### C. Ekikula ky'obufumbo kikola enjawulo eri abasajja n'abakazi.<sup>8</sup>

1. Okufaayo kw'abakazi ku bugagga bw'ababbaabwe ne ku ekyo kye bali, naye obutafaayo bw'abasajja ku bintu ebyo mu bakazi baabwe, birabikira mu biwandiiko ebiraga obufumbo obugenda bufa mu mawanga gonna. "Okunoonyereza kungi kukizudde nti abakazi baleka abasajja abatali bamalirivu mu kubaako ne kye batuukako era abatakola na maanyi mu mirimu emirungi ..... Okwawukana n'ekyo, abafumbo abalina abakazi abamalirivu okubaako ne kye batuukako oba abakazi abalina enfuna egenda yeeyongerera babeera bangu okuva mu bufumbo. Ekirala, newakubadde abakazi tebatera kuva ku basajja olw'obutakola emirimu egimala awaka, abasajja batera okugoba abakazi olw'ensonga eyo.

Okunoonyereza ku muntu okwakolebwa mu mawanga mangi nga kunoonya ensonga eziviirako okwawukana kw'abafumbo mu maka 160 ag'omulembe n'agatali magunjufu kuzuula ekintu kino buli wamu. Kubanga amaka mangi ku ago maavu, omuntu yaaliteebereza nti abasajja baaligobye abakazi olw'obutayamba mu kubaako ne kye baleeta eka. Naye nga Laura Betzig bw'agamba, ensonga ezaawukanya obufumbo ezeekuusa ku nfuna 'zirabika bulungi okusinziira ku kikula ky'omuntu oba musajja oba mukazi. Abakazi banoba olw'abasajja okulemwa okugabirira amaka, n'abasajja bagoba abakazi olw'okulemwa okukozesa obulungi ebintu ebiba bileeteddwa awaka.'" (Rhoads 2004: 61)

2. Ate ku ludda olulala, okunoonyereza kungi kutunuulidde obufumbo obulimu essanyu.

"Okunoonyereza ku bafumbo abakulu nakwo kukizudde nti abakazi tebaagala basajja abatera okuta mangu ebintu, ne bwe kiba nti babbaabwe be babalekerera! Omulamwa gumu ogwakolebwako okunoonyereza kugeraageranya amaanyi agali mu bufumbo n'essanyu eriri mu bufumbo, ebintu ebiyinda okupimwa okusinziira ku minzaani y'omuntu. Amaanyi agali mu bufumbo mazibu okupima, naye bannasayansi abanoonyereza ku bantu ababeera awamu bakugezaako n'okubuuza ebibuuzo (ani y'asooka okudda mu nteeko oluvanyuma lw'okuyomba? Ani y'asalawo wa gy'oja okubeera?) n'okwetegereza abantu ababiri abali mu bufumbo nga bakubaganya ebirowoozo (ani y'awa ebiragirowo, ani ayingirawo n'atabaganya). Okunoonyereza okwakolebwa ku maka agasukka ku abiri kwazuula ekintu kimu ekitakyuka: Amaka omuli abakazi abafugibwa ge gasinga obutabaamu essanyu, era abakazi abali mu bwegassi obulimu okubafuga balina essanyu ttono okusinga babbaabwe. (Okufuga kw'abasajja bwe kuba nga kunaayamba obufumbo, bulina kubaako ekkomo; obufumbo tebukola mu mbeera abakazi mwe batalina engeri yonna gye bafugamu babbaabwe.)..... Mu ngeri emu, abasajja n'abakazi mu bufumbo obw'obuwangwa bombi bafunira ddala ekyo kye baagala. Nga bwe twalabye emabegako, bwe babuuzibwa ngeri ki gye baalyagadde okwogerwako, abasajja bakozesa ebigambo nga *omufuzi, aggumiza ekintu, obwanamunigina*. Abakazi ababuuzibwa ebibuuzo bye bimu boogera ku *kwagala, okugaba, okufa ku birowoozo by'abalala*.

Obufumbo bwe butegeza okuteeka wamu omuntu omu ayagala okuggumizanga ekintu n'omulala alina omutima omugabi, tetulina kwewuunya okulaba nti, mu ngeri emu oba endala, asooka gwe mutwe gw'amaka. Kino tekitegeza nti alina kufuga nga nakyemalira. Mazima, kikyali kya bulijjo okuwulira ku bakazi abatono, ab'ekikula eky'ekikazi abalina babbaabwe ab'amaanyi ab'ekikula eky'ekisajja nga "bazingiddwa wamu mu bugalo bwabwe obutini." Abakazi abasanyufu batera okufuga mu ngeri etemanyika. Bayinza okufuga kubanga babbaabwe babaagala era baagala okubasanyusa. Era bayinza okufuga kubanga, nga okunoonyereza okukwatagana n'ebirowoozo by'abantu bwe kulaze, abakazi bayinza okusoma abasajja okusinga abasajja bwe bayinza okubasoma. Awo nno, ekikulu ekiriwo kyokka kiri nti, abasajja be balina okubeera emitwe gy'amaka egimanyiddwa. Mu mbeera ng'ezo, abafumbo abo bombi baba basanyusa.

Engeri emu ey'okukendeeza ku kufuga kw'abasajja n'okwewaayo eri okufuga kw'abakazi baabwe awatali kutya kwe kutondawo ekintu Brad Wilcox ky'ayita "abakadde abagonvu." Abantu ng'abo bayinza okusangibwa mu makanisa g'Ekipolotesitanti aganyweredde ku nkola ey'edda,

<sup>8</sup>Obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka, awatali kubuusabuusa, bwe bufumbo obutuufu obwa Baibuli, n'okutta obufumbo kuwakanyizibwa n'amaanyi mu Baibuli (laba, **Lub 2:24; Mat 19:3-9; 1 Kol 7:10-14**). Tekyewuunyisa nti, amazima ago gasangibwa mu bantu buli wamu. Rhoads agamba, "Obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka bwagalwa okusinga obw'abantu abasukka ku babiri, obuleka abasajja bangi nga tebalina bakazi, ekintu ekireeta obutabanguko mu basajja abalwanira abakazi. Era bwagalwa okukira obw'okugenda ng'oleka omu n'owasa oba n'ofumbirwa omulala, ekintu ekileetera abo ababa baalekebwa ebbuba" (Rhoads 2004: 146).

agakubiriza abaami okubeera “abakulembeze abaweereza” abakola ku bwetaavu bw’abakazi baabwe obw’okuwulirwa n’okwagalwa awamu ne ku bwetaavu bw’amaka okubeera obulungi mu by’enfuna n’obukulembeze obulimu empisa. Omulimu gw’obufumbo ogwekuusa ku busimo ku bwagwo guyinza obutasanyusa oba obutajjira abasajja mu ngeri eya bulijjo, guyinza okufuuka omukulu mu bulamu bwabwe bwe gulabibwa ng’obuvunaanyizibwa oba kitundu ku bubaka bwabwe…… Abakazi ababuusabuusa oba abaami bagwanidde okuweebwa obukulembeze bw’amaka obw’erinnya balina okumanya nti bayinza obuteetaaga kuwaayo bingi okusinga erinnya. Okunoonyereza okulala kukizudde nti abaami bayitiriza okukozesa obuyinza bwabwe mu kusalawo, so nga abakazi banyooma obwabwe. Ate nga okunoonyereza okwasooka ‘kwakizuula nti abaami abasinga okuba abamativu beebo abakkiriza nti be baalina amaanyi ag’okusalawo agasinga newakubadde tewaaliwo bujulizi obwannamunigina ku ekyo.’

Omukazi anoonya obuyinza ebweru w’amaka okuyita mu nneeyisa ey’okufuga n’okukola obulumbaganyi alina kubeera omwangu mu kukyuka bw’aba naye wa kufumbirwa. Abayiz bange abakazi batera okusanyukira ennyinyonnyola eya Anne Moir ne David Jessel ey’ekika ekirala eky’obuyinza obw’ekikazi, obulinga ‘ekintu ekizibu okunyonyola, amaanyi agatondawo enkologana, agasiba amaka awamu era agazimba abantu.’ Obuyinza obw’ekika ekyo tubwetaagira ddala. Kati ky’ekiseera abafumbo bombi okumanya omugaso gwabwo.” (Rhoads 2004: 72, 261-62, 263) Ebyogeddwa waggulu bikakasa bukakasa nti Baibuli ebadde ntuufu okuva edda n’edda.

### **3. OKWAGALA KWA KATONDA KULW’ABAKAZI**

#### **I. Ennyanjula.**

**A. Emirimu egikolebwa abakazi gitera okuyigibwa okuva ku by’okulabirako eby’emirimu ebiweebwa abantu be tubeera nabo: obuwangwa; bazadde baffe bennyini; abeng’anda; n’abantu abalala.**

Okwekuubiira kwaffe—mu bugenderevu oba mu butali bugenderevu—kwe kukoppa eby’okulabirako by’obuvunaanyizibwa bwaffe oba okubigaana.

**B. Omusingi omugumu era omunywevu ku lw’obuvunaanyizibwa bw’abakazi ky’Ekigambo kya Katonda.**

1. Ebika by’obuvunaanyizibwa ebirungi n’ebibi, oba okumanyisibwa okuva mu mikutu gy’amawulire, biyinda okuyamba, oba okuwa eby’okulabirako; naye, tebiyinda kubeera bikulu.

2. Tuteekwa okugezesa buli kika ky’obuvunaanyizibwa n’ebirowoozo abantu bye balina ku bakazi nga tukozesa minzaani ey’Ekigambo kya Katonda, kubanga “Waliwo ekkubo omuntu ly’ayita eddungi, naye enkomerero yaalyo ge makubo ag’okufa” (Nge 14:12).

#### **II. Ebiwandiiko Ebikulu mu Byawandiikibwa.**

Ebiwandiiko ebikulu ebyogera ku bakazi bye tujja okulowoozaako bye bino: **Lub 2:15-18, 24-25; Bef 5:2-23; 1 Tim 5:14-15; Tit 2:3-5; 1 Peet 3:1-6; ne Nge 31:10-31.**

**A. Lub 2:15-18**—<sup>15</sup>Mukama Katonda n’atwala omuntu, n’amuteeka mu lusuku Adeni alulimenga alukuumenga. <sup>16</sup>Mukama Katonda n’alagira omuntu n’amugamba nti Buli muti ogw’omu lusuku olyangako nga bw’onooyagalanga; <sup>17</sup>naye omuti ogw’okumanya obulungi n’obubi togulyangako; kubanga olunaku lw’oligulyako tolirema kufa. “<sup>18</sup>Mukama Katonda n’ayogera nti Si kirungi omuntu okubeeranga yekka; n’amukolera omubeezi amusaanira.”

##### **1. Ku kikwata ku Lub 2:15-18:**

a. Agenda okubeera bba w’omukazi alina kuba mukozi, omuwatika w’obutonde bwa Katonda.

b. Agenda okubeera muka musajja yatondebwa kubeera omubeezi wa bbaawe amusaanira.

c. Obuzibu bw’okubeera omu bukolebwako nga omu bw’ayamba omulala.

(1) Ebiseera bingi abasajja n’abakazi baleka emirimu gyabwe egya bulijjo mu bifo bibiri eby’enjawulo, mu butakologana n’omulala mu ngeri ematiza, oba mu butamuyamba ekimala. Okwawukana okw’ekika ekyo tekuwagira omukwano oba obumu, era tekugyawo ekizibu eky’okubeera wekka.”

(2) Kino tekitegeeza nti omukazi alina kukolanga wamu ne bbaawe ku mulimu, naye kitegeeza nti alina okwagalanga ekyo bbaawe ky’akola era amuwagirenga mu kukikola, ng’amuzzaamu amaanyi, era ng’amuyamba mu mulimu gwe.

(3) Okuteeka mu nkola: Buli kintu omukazi ky’akola, yatondebwa kukikola nga omubeezi asaanira—kwe kugamba, n’ekigendererwa nti bbaawe aleme okubeera yekka

mu by'alina okukola mu bulamu bwe, mu buli kitundu kyabwo.

d. *Omusajja gwe mutwe ogw'endagaano mu nnyumba ye.*

(1) Adamu ye yasooka okutondebwa, ye yaweebwa ekiragiro butereevu okuva eri Katonda, ne Kaawa n'atondebwa okubeera omubeezi we.

(2) Omukazi alina kukkiriza obukulembeze bwa bbaawe obulimu okulagira, kasita bubaamu okutya Katonda.

2. Ekibi ky'omuntu ekyajja oluvannyuma kyagootaanya enkolagana eno. Mu **Lub 3:16** Katonda yagamba omukazi: *“Okwongera naakwongerangako obulumi bwo n'okubeeranga kwo olubuto; mu bulumi mwonoozaliranga abaana; n'okwegomba kwo kunaabanga eri musajja wo, naye anaakufuganga.”*

a. *Omukazi yali atoneddwa naddala okubeera “omubeezi” w'omusajja (Lub 2:18-22).* Ekyo kiraga enteekateeka *“ekwata ku nkolagana”, esukkuluma ku byonna mu bulamu bw'abakazi.* Enteekateeka eyo ekwata ku nkolagana esinga kulabika bulungi nnyo mu busobozi bw'abakazi obw'enjawulo obw'okuzaala abaana n'okubalabirira. Ekibi kya Kaawa kiyamuviramu okubonaabona okweyongedde okukwatagana n'okuzaala n'enkolagana wakati we ne bbaawe ekyuse.

b. *Ku kikwatagana n'ebigambo, “okwegomba kwo kunaabanga eri musajja wo, naye anaakufuganga,” abanyonnyozi ba Baibuli abasinga bakkiriza nti olunyiriri olwo lulaga entandikwa n'ensibuko y'oluyombo mu bufumbo ne/oba okufuba okuwata ku kwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu, newakubadde ekikula kyennyini eky'enkolagana wakati w'“okwegomba” n'“okufuga” kiwakanirwa.* Endowooza ez'enjawulo ku makulu g'olunyiriri luno zirimu zino wammanga:

(1) Buli kimu ku bibonerezo mu Lub 3:14-19 kikwata ku mulimu omukulu mu bulamu n'enkolagana. Eky'omukazi okubeera maama kiteekeddwako obuzibu bw'okulumwa okungi, n'obuvunaanyizibwa bwe nga omubeezi w'omusajja bulekayo okutuukirizibwa mu ngeri eya namaddala (Walton 2001: 227-28).

(2) *“Ojja kusigala nga weegomba [nga bwe wakolanga nga Okugwa tekunnabaawo, newakubadde kati kusiigiddwa enziro olw'ekibi] bbaawo, era ajja kusigala ng'akufuga”* (Busenitz 1986: 207).

(3) Okwegomba y'enkolagana eya wansi eyaliwo okuviira ddala ku ntandikwa, naye *“okufuga”* kitegeeza nti kati omusajja ajja kufuga n'amaanyi (Stitzinger 1981: 41-42; laba ne, Fleming 1987: 352, *“Katonda alabula omukazi ku nkyukakyuka embi mu musajja we asobole okumanya nti kati musajja we tajja kusobola kumuyisa nga bwe yamuyisanga mu kusooka”*).

(4) Omukazi yeegomba kuwangula musajja we, n'olw'ekyo obufuzi bw'omusajja obwamuweebwa Katonda bujja kubaamu okufuba (Foh 1974-75: 376-83).

(5) Omukazi yeegomba kufuna bwanannyini ku musajja n'okumukozesa mu magezi, naye omusajja alina obusobozi okumufuga (Vogels 1996: 197-209).

c. *Mu Kristo mwokka, okuyita mu mitima gyaffe emiggya n'amaanyi ag'Omwoyo Omutukuvu abeera mu ffe, abasajja n'abakazi baabwe mwe balina obusobozi okuzzaawo enkolagana y'obufumbo ebazimba bombi, eyabaweebwa Katonda, ennungi wakati waabwe.*

**B. Lub 2:24-25**—<sup>24</sup>*Omusajja ky'anaavanga aleka kitaawe ne nnyina, ne yeetaba ne mukazi we; nabo banaabanga omubiri gumu.* <sup>25</sup>*Bombi baali bwereere, omusajja ne mukazi we, so tebaakwatibwa nsonyi.*

1. Omusajja alina okukolera mukazi we amaka ag'enjawulo era agasanyusa.

a. Mu mateeka obuvunaanyizibwa bunu bwaweebwa omusajja.

b. Kitegeeza nti obuvunaanyizibwa bwe bumu obwaweebwa omukazi.

2. Enkolagana wakati w'omuzadde n'omwana si y'enkolagana esookerwako mu bantu ababeera awamu; y'ey'obufumbo.

3. Omukazi atekwa okwawukana ne bazadde be.

a. Ekyo tekitegeeza nti alina okulekayo okwagala bazadde be n'okubassaamu ekitiibwa, oba okubalabirira; kitegeeza nti amaka ge amaggya gayinza okuweebwa amagezi n'obuyambi, si biragiro, okuva eri abazadde.

b. Kitegeeza okwawukana mu birowoozo, mu mutima, mu by'enfunu, ne m mubiri okuva ku bazadde—kwe kugamba, obutaddayo okwesigama ku bo.

c. Kitegeeza okusembeza n'okuyamba omusajja nga kitundu ku kabondo ak'abantu ababiri ab'enju emu abeeyawudde era abasalawo ku nsonga ezibakwatako.

4. Omukazi atekwa okukkiriza n'okuwagira ekya buli omu okwekwata ku munne—mu mubiri, mu birowoozo, ne mu mutima, ekintu ekisiba abantu wamu mu kwagala. Ateekwa okufuba “okufuuka omubiri gumu” ne bbaawe. Ateekwa okufuba okwegatta ne bbaawe mu nkolagana ewagira omukwano “ogutatya obukunya era ogutaswala” naye.

5. Okuteeka mu nkola: Abakazi n'abasajja tebatera kwagala “kukutula emiguwa egibasiba” ku maama ne taata. Okwekengera ebiva mu “kuleka n'okwegatta” kuteekwa okukolebwako. Abakazi abeekengera bayinza okuleetera abasajja baabwe okwesiba ku bazadde baabwe, ku mikwano, ku baana, ku mirimu, ku mizannyo, ku kunywa, ku bifaananyi ebiraga obwenzi, oba ku bakazi abalala olw'obutafa ku ndabirira y'abasajja baabwe, mu kifo ky'okubawagira okubeesibako. Kikkirizika nti, abasajja bangi bagaana okufuba kw'abakazi baabwe mu nsonga eno, naye ate eriyo abakazi bangi abatakigerezaako ddala, oba abakivaako mangu.

**C. Bef 5:22-24**—<sup>22</sup>Abakazi, muwulirenga babbammwe, nga bwe muwulira Mukama waffe <sup>23</sup>kubanga omusajja gwe mutwe gwa mukazi we, era nga Kristo bw'ali omutwe gw'ekkanisa, bw'ali omulokozi ow'omubiri yennyini. <sup>24</sup>Naye ng'ekkanisa bw'ewulira Kristo, n'abakazi bwe batyo bawulirenga babbaabwe mu buli kigambo.

1. Ebyafaayo byakyo.

a. *Abakazi mu buwangwa obw'Ekinyonaani obw'omutindo baaberanga mu bulamu obw'okweyawulira ddala ku balala.* Tebeetabanga mu bulamu obw'abantu abangi, tebaatambulanga mu nguudo bokka, wadde ku bijjulo tebaalabikangako oba emikolo egyalingamu abantu abangi. Omukazi yabeeranga n'ebisenge bye yekka, era tewali muntu n'omu eyabiyiringangamu okujjako musajja we. Kyali kigendererwa ky'Abayonaani nti asobole okulaba bitono nnyo nga bwe kisoboka, awulire bitono nnyo nga bwe kisoboka, era abuuze ebibuuzo bitono nnyo nga bwe kisoboka. Abakazi baakuumirwanga mu ddaala erya wansi kubanga baalwoozebwanga okuba abatakola eby'ensonga nga abasajja. Empisa ennungi omukazi gye yalinanga okubeera nayo kusirika (laba, Gombis 2005: 326).

b. *Mu bantu Abaebbulaniya, “newakubadde mu maka g'Omuebbulaniya omukazi eyali yafuuka maama yaweebwanga ekifo eky'ekitiibwa n'okwagala, ekifo ekyali ekya waggulu okusinga ekyo baliraanwa baabwe abakaafiiri abaali babeetoolodde ebiseera byonna eby'ebyafaayo bya Isiraeri kye baawanganga abakazi, tewalinga mwenkanonkano wakati we ne musajja we.”* Omukazi yalwoozebwanga okubeera omuntu owa wansi (Bowman 1947: 442).

c. *Mu Baruumi, abakazi baalinanga ekifo ekya waggulu okusingako.* Baalinanga obwanamunigina bw'ensimbi obukulu okusinga, era baasobolanga okukolagana n'abantu bangi n'okwetaba mu bulamu obw'abantu abangi n'obw'okuweereza abantu mu makubo mangi okusinga abo abaali mu Bayonaani n'Abaebbulaniya. Naye, waalingawo eddembe ly'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu eryali liweereddwa abasajja n'abaami okusinga eryali liweereddwa abakazi n'abakyala. Ekirala, “abakulu b'amaka agamu baasobolanga okuyitiriza okulinyirira bakazi baabwe, nga babateeka wansi w'obufuzi bw'abasajja baabwe n'ekifo kyabwe baasobolanga okukitabaala” (Winter 2003: 18).

d. *Mu kaseera ke kamu mu Baruumi ab'Endagaano Empya, waaliwo enkyukakyuka eyawakanya embeera eyo, okulabika kw'ekinyu ekyayitibwanga “omukazi Omuruumi omuggya”—kwe kugamba, “omukazi ow'ekifo ekya waggulu, naye eyalina eddembe ery'okwetabanga mu masanyu ag'obwenzi bw'omukazi ow'amasanyu”* (Ibid.: 21). Ekyo kyeraganga mu bika by'enyambala eby'enjawulo n'empisa ez'obwenzi. Empisa eyo yalabikanga nnyo ne kireetera kabaka Agusitiini okuteekawo amateeka amaggya “agaalagiranga enneeyisa entuufu, okukosebwa mu by'ensimbi olw'obutafumbirwa, okuzaala abaana n'enkizo ez'okubagunjula, n'amateeka agakwata ku ngoye abakazi abafumbo ze baalinanga okwambala; ekyo kyawagiranga obufumbo mu bibiina by'abantu ebimu, ne kileetera abasajja abamu okubonerezebanga olw'obutabaako ne kye bakola ku mikwano abakazi baabwe gye baalinanga ebweru w'obufumbo” (Ibid.: 39).

e. *Okwawukana n'okutwalibwa ng'aba wansi okwakolebwanga ku bakazi mu bulombolombo bw'Abayonaani, Abaebbulaniya n'Abaruumi, Bef 5:22-33 “ewa ekifaananyi eky'abantu abaggya nga bwe balina okubeera. Kubanga enju emu ye yalinga ekibiina ekisinga obutono eky'abakkiriza, ewa eky'okulabirako ekirungi eky'engeri abasomi ba Pawulo gye bayinza okutuukirizamu ekiragiro ekiri mu Bef. 5:18-21 okubeera ‘ab'omu nnyumba ya Katonda’ . . . Newakubadde Pawulo taggyaawo eky'obukulu mu maka, mu butuufu ayagala enkolagana wakati w'abasajja n'abakazi baabwe eteekewewo okusenziira ku Bantu Abaggya”* (Gombis 2005: 322, 328). N'olw'ekyo, ab'omu nnyumba emu tebakyaliwo ku lw'omuganyulo

gw'omukulu mu nju eyo, n'abakazi tebakyatwalibwa ng'abantu aba wansi, obukulembeze buyimirira ku musingi ogw'okwewaayo ku lw'obulungi bw'abalala, n'omusalaba, n'obuyinza bulina okukozesebwa olw'obulungi bw'abo abali mu bifo ebya wansi; abasajja tebakyalina kufuga bakazi baabwe, naye balina okubaagalanga (ekiragiro ekitalabika mu mateeka amalala agakwata ku bantu ab'enu emu mu nsi ey'edda); abo abali mu bifo ebya wansi balina kubeera ba wansi "okuva mu mitima gyabwe," era, ku musingi ogw'omusalaba; ekitundu ky'Ebyawandiikibwa ekyo kyonna kitegekeddwa ku ky'okulabirako eky'enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa, ekiddamu okuteekateeka engeri obufumbo gye bulina okutegeerwamu, ekibuleetera okubeera obugagga era n'amakulu mangi (Ibid.: 324-28).

2. Omwaliro gw'obuwandiike.

a. **Bef 5:22-33** kwe kuteesa kwa Pawulo okugazi ku buvunaanyizibwa bw'abasajja n'abakazi.

b. Ekitundu ekyo kiva ku kuteesa kwa Pawulo ku ngeri Abakristaayo gye balina "okutambulamu" [okubeeramu] (**Bef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15**). Omwaliro ogukwatira ddala ku ekyo guva ku kukubiriza kwa Pawulo "okubeera n'ebintu bina: "okwogeragananga" (**5:19**); "okuyimbanga" (**5:19**); "okwebazanga" (**5:20**); n"okuwuliragananga [okugonderanga] buli omu eri munne" (**Bef 5:21**). Pawulo ava awo n'anyonyola endowooza ey'okuwuliranga [okugondanga] mu nteekateeka ey'obufumbo —asooka okukiteeka ku bakazi (**Bef 5:22-24**), n'alyoka adda ku basajja (**Bef 5:25-33**).

c. Tukimanyi nti ekitundu ky'Ebyawandiikibwa ekitandika ne **Bef 5:22** kiddamu okukwatagana ne **Bef 5:21** (mu ngeri eyo ne **Bef 5:18**) kubanga tewali kigambo kiraga ekikolwa **5:22**.

Newakubadde enzivuunula ezisinga eza **5:22** zoogera ekintu ekifaanana nga "Abakazi, muwulirenga babbammwe, nga bwe muwulira Mukama waffe," ebigambo "muwulirenga" mu butuufu tebiriyo mu **5:22** ey'Oluyoanaani; bisangibwa mu **5:21** yokka.

d. Okwawukana n'amateeka agatali ga Kikristaayo agakwata ku bantu ab'enu emu agaali galagiriziddwa eri abasajja bokka okulaga engeri gye baalina okufugangamu abakazi baabwe olw'okuganyulwa kwabwe, "Pawulo ayogera eri abakazi butereevu, ng'abakubiriza okwetaba mu bujuvu era nga baagala mu Bantu Abaggya" (Ibid.: 326).

3. "Abakazi, muwulirenga babbammwe, nga bwe muwulira Mukama waffe"—Ekikula ky'obuwulize obwa Baibuli.

a. *Kiki obuwulize kye butali.*

(1) Obuwulize tekitegeeza kubeera omutono ku mulala.

(A) *Yesu Omwana si mutono ku Katonda Taata, newakubadde ali wansi wa Kitaawe (1 Kol 11:3)*. Ng'akyali ku nsi Yesu teyalina kye yakola ekikyee ku bubwe, naye yakolanga ebyo bye yalaba ne bye yawuliranga okuva eri Kitaawe byokka (**Mat 26:39; Yok 4:34; 5:17-20, 30; 6:38; 8:28-29; 10:18; 12:49-50; 14:10, 24, 31**). Ne mu ggulu agenda mu maaso n'okubeera wansi wa Kitaawe (**1 Kol 15:24-28**).

(B) *Mu ngeri y'emu, olw'enteekateeka ya Katonda abasajja n'abakazi balina obuvunaanyizibwa obw'enjawulo mu bufumbo; omukazi si mutono ku bbaawe, newakubadde alina omulimu ogwa wansi*. Ekyo kikoonebwako mu ngeri nti, mu **Bef 6:1** ne **5**, Pawulo agamba nti abaana balina "okuwuliranga" bazadde baabwe n'abaddu bawulirenga bakama baabwe. Wabula, mu kitundu kino eky'Ebyawandiikibwa ne mu **Bak 3:18** akozesa ekigambo ekirala eky'Oluyoanaani, ekivvuunulwa "okuwulira." Kino kitegeeza nti waliwo enjawulo nnene mu kiti omukazi ky'alimu, ne mu kikula ky'enkolagana ye ne bbaawe, okugeraageranya n'ekiti ky'abaana n'enkolagana yaabwe ne bazadde baabwe, n'ekiti ky'abaddu n'enkolagana yaabwe ne bakama baabwe.

(2) Obuwulize tebuteegeeza kulinyirirwa oba okuyigganyizibwa.

(A) Abasajja bangi, omuli abasajja Abakristaayo bangi, balinnyiridde ne/oba bayigganya bakazi baabwe emirembe gyonna.

(B) Bayigganyizza ttalanta z'abakazi baabwe n'obusobozi bwabwe, ne batafa ku magezi n'omukwano omujjuvu Katonda gwe yabawa okuyita mu bakazi baabwe.

(C) Okuyigganya okw'ekika ekyo si kibi kyokka, naye ky'ekintu ekyolekagana n'okwagala era ekikuwakanya—ekintu ekyolekagana n'engeri Kristo gye "yayagala ekanisa ne yeewaayo ku lwayo" (era y'engeri abasajja gye balagiddwa okwagalanga bakazi baabwe).

(3) Obuwulize tebuteggeeza nti omukazi tayinza kubeera n'ebirowooza ebibye ku bubwe n'abiwanga bbaawe mu ddembe lye, tayinza kubeera ne ttalanta n'obusobozi bw'ayinza okukozesa mu bujjuvu, oba okubeera n'ebirooto n'okwegomba okutuukirivu n'abigoberera nga bw'asobola. Omukazi abeera muntu omwawufu okuva ku bbaawe. Endwooza ze, ttalanta ze, obusobozi bwe, ne bye yeegomba byongera, mu bujjuvu ng'ebya bbaawe, ku bugagga obuli mu ekyo obufumbo kye buteekeddwa okubeera.

(4) Obuwulize tebuteggeeza nti omukazi alina eddembe okunyiiga.

(A) **Bef 5:33** egamba nti omukazi alina “okutyanga bbaawe.”

(B) Tewali kitiibwa kiweebwa mu kika ky'okugonda okukolebwa mu kutya okukolebwa ekibi oba mu kulumagana amannyo.

b. *Kiki obuwulize kye butegeza.*

(1) Endwooza eri emabega w'obuwulize" oba "okuwulira" y'ey'okweteeka wansi w'omuntu omulala—okubeera owa wansi mu bukulu, naye si omutono. Pawulo akkaatiriza ekirowooza ekyo mu **Bak 3:18** (“*Abakazi, muwulirenga babbammwe, nga bwe kiri ekirungi mu Mukama waffe*”), ekifaananira ddala ne **Bef 5:22**.

(2) Obuwulize obwa Baibuli bulijjo bwa kyeyagalire, okuva mu mutima gw'omuntu, nga bukolebwa eri Mukama.

(A) *Obuwulize bwa kyeyagalire.* Ekigambo ky'Oluyoanaani ekitegeeza “okuwulira” (“okweteeka wansi w'okufugibwa kwa”) ekikozesebwa mu **5:24** ne kilagibwa mu **5:22** ky'ekigambo *hupotasso*. Mu Ndagaano Empya ekigambo ekyo kiri wano n'awalala bulijjo mu ddooboozi erya wakati mu myaliro egifaanagana, era kiraga nti *omuntu eyeeteeka wansi' akikola olw'okusalawo kwe era abadde wa ddembe okukola ekikontana n'ekyo ky'akoze*. . . Mu nkozesa yaakyo eya bulijjo kikozebwa mu nkolagana wakati w'abantu ab'enkanankana, oba mu ngeri zonna olw'ekikolwa eky'okugondera obuyinza bw'omulala agwanidde okugonderwa, okuva eri oyo awulira omulala awatali kukakibwa. Ky'ekikolwa omuntu ow'eddembe ali mu bantu abatambulira ku bufuzi obw'abantu mwayagalira okulaba ennono z'amateeka n'enteekateeka ennungi nga bigobererwa, era mwe yeetegese okusaddaaka ku dembe ly'alina olw'obulungi bwa bonna. Ky'ekigambo ekinyonnyola ennono ey'eddembe okwawukana n'olukusa olukkiriza omuntu okukola ekintu, ey'amateeka mu kifo ky'obutaba na bufuzi oba obutatambulira ku mateeka n'enteekateeka yonna” (Bowman 1947: 443-44, *emph. in orig.*).

(B) *Tewali mu kitundu kino oba awantu mu Baibuli abasajja we bagambibwa “okukola ekintu,” “okukaka,” oba “okukozesa abakazi baabwe mu bukodyo” okubasobozesa okubawuliranga.* Okuwulira omuntu kuba kusalawo kw'omulala kyeyagalire, nga mu mbeera eno ye mukazi, so si ekintu ekirina okukakibwa omusajja.

(C) *Okuwulira omuntu kuviira ddala mu mutima.* Ekikolwa kino kiva ku mazima agaliwo nti okuwulira omusajja ky'ekintu omukazi ky'akola kyeyagalire. Newakubadde “okuwulira omuntu” okw'ebweru kuyinza okukakibwa, okugonda okw'omunda (ekika ky'okugonda kyokka ekisanyusa Katonda) tekikakibwa bukakibwa. Okugonda “okuva mu mutima” kufaanana Kristo era kwesigamizibwa ku musalaba. *Si ngeri ya nteekateeka ya “kufugibwa-mu ngeri y'obulumbaganyi” oba ya kukozeza omuntu mu magezi okusobozesa omukazi okufuga bbaawe oba okufuna ky'ayagala.* Wabula, okugonda kutunuulira obulungi bw'obufumbo, obw'amaka, n'ekisingira ddala, okuwa Katonda ekitiibwa, nga ekigendererwa kyakwo.

(D) *Okugonda kukolebwa eri Mukama.* Ensonga lwaki okugonda ky'ekintu ekikolebwa kyeyagalire era okuviira ddala mu mutima gw'omuntu eri nti, oluvannyuma lwa byonna, kiba kikulwa kya kwagala n'obuwulize eri Mukama. Ekyo kiragibwa mu **5:22** ne **24**. Okugonda kw'omukazi eri bbaawe mu mutima gwakwo, kiba kikulwa kya kukkiriza n'okwesiga Kristo—y'engeri emu ey'okugamba, “Ka nsalewo okuwa omusajja ono ku ddembe lye nnina kubanga nkwasigala, Mukama, okumusiga; neesiga nti ojja kunkuuma n'okunzimba, ne baze, n'obufumbo bwaffe, era ojja kuweebwa ekitiibwa olw'obuwulize bwange eri ekigambo kyo.”



4. **Bef 5:22-24**—eby’okwongerako.

a. **Bef 5:22**—“*Abakazi, muwulirenga babbammwe, nga bwe muwulira Mukama waffe.*”

(1) Abakazi tebagambibwa kuwuliranga buli musajja; tebagambibwa kuwuliranga musajja wa mukazi mulala. Omukazi akola obuwlize eri bbaawe olw’okulaga ekifo kye mu nteekateeka y’amaka eyakolebwa Katonda. Kino kitwaliramu okuwuliranga n’abasajja abazibu, n’abo abatakiriza (**1 Peet. 3:1**).

(2) “Okuwuliranga bbaawo nga bw’owulira Mukama waffe” tekitegeeza nti musajja wo y’enkanankana ne Mukama, gy’obeera nti ye mubaka wa Kristo ow’oku nsi atalemererwa. Kitegeeza nti obuwlize buyimiridde ku musingi ogw’okwagala kw’omukazi n’okugonda kwe eri Kristo. Okwagala kwe eri Kristo kumusumulula, awatali kutunuulira ennyanukula ya bbaawe, kubanga amanyi nti aba asanyusa Mukama.

b. **Bef 5:23**—“*Kubanga omusajja gwe mutwe gwa mukazi we, era nga Kristo bw’ali omutwe gw’ekkanisa, bw’ali omulokozi ow’omubiri yennyini.*”

(1) Eyo y’ensonga Katonda gy’awa ey’ekiragiyo eky’obuwlize bw’omukazi. Katonda ye yakola enteekateeka eyo.

(2) Pawulo atulaga amazima nti, obufumbo, mu mutima gwabwo, nteekateeka ya mwoyo. Obufumbo bwategekebwa okulaga Kristo n’ekkanisa.

(3) Wayinza kubaawo “omutwe” gumu gwokka oba obuyinza obusembayo bumu bwokka. Bwe watabaawo mutwe, oba bwe wabaawo emitwe egisukka ku gumu, ebivaamu bifaanagana: okutabulwatabulwa, obutasalawo, okulwanira obuyinza, n’obutaba na bufuzi. N’olw’ekyo, Katonda yategeka obufumbo n’ekkanisa okubeera n’omutwe gumu.

c. **Bef 5:24**—“*Naye ng’ekkanisa bw’ewulira Kristo, n’abakazi bwe batyo bawulirenga babbaabwe mu buli kigambo.*”

(1) Mu 5:24 tugambibwa nti ng’ekkanisa bw’ewulira Kristo, n’abakazi bwe batyo bawulirenga babbaabwe, naye mu 5:21 Abakristaayo balina okuwuliragananga. Ennyiriri ezo ziyinza okutabaganyizibwa bweziti:

(A) Newakubadde waliwo okuwuliragana kuno, abasajja n’abakazi baabwe tebalina kuwuliragana mu ngeri y’emu.

(B) Ekikulu kwe kujjukira nti enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n’ekkanisa ye ky’eky’okulabirako eky’enkolagana wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi.

(C) *Kristo n’ekkanisa ye buli omu awulira munne?* “Nedda”—bwe kiba kitegeeza nti Kristo yeeteese wansi w’*obuyinza bw’ekkanisa*; naye “ye” bwe kiba kitegeeza nti Kristo yeewaayo okubonaabona n’okufa ku lw’obulungi bw’ekkanisa, era nti ekkanisa mu kusiima ne mu mutima ogwagala ewulira Kristo mu kukkiriza obuyinza bwe n’okugoberera obukulembeze bwe.

(D) *Eky’okulabirako kya Kristo y’engeri omusajja gy’awuliramu mukazi we.* Asalawo ng’alina ekigendererwa ekisinga obulungi mu birowoozo bye. Yeewaayo ku lulwe okubeera ssaddaaka. N’omutima ogwagala yeewala okwefaako yekka n’okunoonya bye yeeyagaliza ye ku lwa mukazi we n’obufumbo bwe. Omukazi amanyi nti bbaawe amwagaliza obulamu obusingira ddala obulungi okuva mu mutima gwe, era asobola okweewaayo okufa ku lulwe, bwe kiba kyetaagisizza, nga Kristo bwe yafiira Omugole we, ekkanisa—omukazi ng’oyo kumpi bulijjo mu ssanyu era n’omutima ogwagala ajja kugondera obukulembeze ng’obwo obutunuulira obulungi bw’abalala.

(2) Pawulo bw’agamba nti “ng’ekkanisa bw’ewulira Kristo, n’abakazi bwe batyo bawulirenga babbaabwe,” aba atuwa ekyo ekirina okugobererwa.

(A) *Mu butuufu, ebiseera bingi ekkanisa ebeera mu kibi ne mu bujeemu.*

Ng’ekkanisa bw’efuba okutuuka ku buwlize obutuukiridde eri Kristo, mu ngeri y’emu abakazi bafuba okutuuka ku buwlize bwe bumu eri babbaabwe, naddala singa babbaabwe tebatuukiriza obuvunaanyizibwa bwabwe obwabaweebwa Katonda.

(B) *Naye, okulemwa okuwulira kulina ebikuvaamu ebitali birungi eri ekkanisa n’obufumbo.* Abatakiriza bapimira amazima g’okukkiriza kwaffe ku bumalirivu bwe tulina mu kugoberera ebyo bye tugamba tukkiriza. Bwe balaba nti tetugondera Ebyawandiikibwa ebyo byennyini bye tugamba nti tubikkiriza,

bajja kugaana n’okusekerera Ebyawandiikibwa ebyo, Mukama, n’okwetwala kwaffe okubeera abagoberezi ba Kristo. N’olw’ekyo, erinnya lya Kristo lijja kuvumirirwa.

(3) Etteeka okuwulira, n’okufuba okulituukiriza, likola “mu buli kigambo.”

(A) Ebyo ebigambo bitwaliramu byonna era birina okugobererwa so si lwe kiba kisaanidde okubigoberera, oba omuntu lw’aba asobodde, oba lw’aba awulira nti kimusanyusa okubigoberera, oba lw’aba ayagadde.

(B) *Omukazi bw’aba afumbiddwa omusajja omuzibu oba atanakkiriza (1 Peet 3:1) empisa zo—ennongoofu ez’okutya, ebirowoozo byo ebijjudde okwagala n’ekisa—biwangulenga musajja wo.* Leka empisa zo n’ebirowooze byo ebigamba, “njagala okugondera obukulembeze bwo; nkusaba onnyambe okukola ekyo.” Ekyo kisobozesa enjiri okusikiriza bbaawo.

(C) Ebigambo “mu buli kintu” tebikola singa omukazi aba asabiddwa oba alagiddwa bbaawe okukola ekibi. Ng’Abatume bwe baagamba, “tuteekwa okuwulira Katonda okusinga abantu” (**Bik 5: 29**; laba ne, **Kuv 1: 17**; **Dan 3:18**; **6:6-13**).

**D. 1 Tim 5:14**—*Kyenva njagala abakyali abato bafumbirwenga, bazaalenga abaana, bafugenga ennyumba, balemenga kuwa omulabe ebbanga w’ayima okuvuma.*

1. Abakazi abakyali abato baweewba amagezi okufumbirwanga, bazaalenga abaana, bafugenga ennyumba.

2. Okuzaala abaana bwe bumu ku buvunaanyizibwa bw’omukazi obukulu.

a. **1 Tim 2:15** ekkaatiriza ensonga eno: “*naye anaalokokanga mu kuzaala.*”

b. Pawulo akozesa obuvunaanyizibwa buno obukulu nga eky’okulabirako eky’okunyiikiranga mu kukkiriza n’okwagala n’obutukuvu awamu n’okwegendereza.”

c. Kiraga nti abakazi okutwaliza awamu bateekwa okukkiriza okuyitibwa kwabwe okusooka—okubeera maama.

2. Okufuga ennyumba kwe kuyitibwa kw’omukazi okusooka.

a. Ebigambo “okukuuma ennyumba” oba “okufuga ennyumba” biva mu bigambo by’Oluyonaani bibiri, *oikos* (“ennyumba”) ne *despotes* (“mukama” oba “omwami”).

b. Omukazi alina kubeera mukama oba omuwanika w’ennyumba. Naye ate nga, omusajja gwe mutwe omukulu era omulabirizi w’ennyumba (**1 Tim. 3:4, 5, 12**).

**E. Tit 2:3-5**—<sup>3</sup>*N’abakazi abakadde bwe batyo mu kifaananyi kyabwe nga beewombeeka, si abawaayiriza, so si abafugibwa omwenge omungi; abayigiriza ebirungi; <sup>4</sup>balyoke bagenderezenga abakazi abato okwagalanga babbaabwe, okwagalanga abaana baabwe, <sup>5</sup>okwegenderezanga, okuba n’obulongoofu, okukolanga emirimu mu nnyumba zaabwe, okuba n’ekisa, okugonderanga babbaabwe, ekigambo kya Katonda kiremenga okuvumibwa.*

1. Okuyigirizanga abakazi abato kuyitibwa kukulu.

2. Abakazi abakyali abato bateekwa okuyigirizibwa okubeeranga abakuumi b’ennyumba abalungi.

3. Ebintu ebyo singa bikolebwa, Ekigambo kya Katonda tekijja kusiigibwa nziro oba kuvumibwa abo abatannalokoka.

4. Engeri omukazi gy’ayisaamu musajja we n’abaana be n’engeri gy’akuumamu ennyumba ye ewa abatali Bakristaayo obujulizi.

**F. 1 Peet 3:1-6**—<sup>1</sup>*Bwe mutyo abakazi, mugonderenga babbammwe bennyini; era bwe wabangawao abatakkiriza kigambo, balyoke bafunibwenga awatali kigambo olw’empisa z’abakazi baabwe; <sup>2</sup>bwe balaba empisa zammwe ennongoofu ez’okutya. <sup>3</sup>Obuyonjo bwammwe teubanga kungulu, obw’okuluka enviiri n’okunaanika ezaabu n’okwambala engoye; <sup>4</sup>naye omuntu ow’omwoyo atalabika, mu kyambalo ekitayonooneka, gwe mwoyo omuwombeefu omuteefu, gwe muwendo omungi mu maaso ga Katonda. <sup>5</sup>Kubanga bwe batyo edda era n’abakazi abatukuvu, abaasuubiranga Katonda bwe beeyonjanga, nga bagondera babbaabwe bennyini; <sup>6</sup>nga Saala bwe yawulira Ibulayimu, ng’amuyita omwami; nammwe muli baana b’oyo, bwe mukola obulungi ne mutatiisibwa ntiisa yonna yonna.*

1. Omwaliro n’enzimba.

a. **1 Peet 3:1-7** kwe kwogera kwa Peetero okusinga obuwanvu era okusinga okukolebwa mu bujjuvu ku buvunaanyizibwa bw’abakazi n’abasajja.

b. Ekitundu kino kwe kuteeka mu nkola okw’ensonga okw’ekikula ky’obuwulize Obukristaayo, ekitundu ekisinga okubeera eky’omusingi eky’engeri Abakristaayo gye balina okubeeramu:

(1) Omwaliro omugazi y'engeri entuufu Abakristaayo gye balina okutambulangamu—kwe kugamba, “*okwewalanga okwegomba kw'omubiri*” n “*okukuumanga empisa zammwe nga nnungi*” (1 Peet 2:11-12).

(2) Omwaliro ogw'okumpi y'enjigiriza ya Peetero eri abakkiriza bonna “*okugonderanga buli kiragiyo ky'abantu ku bwa Mukama waffe*” (1 Peet 2:13). Okuva awo Peetero akozesa ebigambo bisatu—abaweereza “*mugonderenga* [ekigambo kye kimu Pawulo kye yakozesa mu Bef 5:21] *bakama bammwe mu kutya kwonna*” (1 Peet 2:18), “*abakazi, mugonderenga babbammwe bennyini*” (1 Peet 3:1), ne “*abasajja, mubeerenga n'abakazi bammwe n'amagezi*” (1 Peet 3:7)—ebifuna amaanyi gaabyo agalagira okuva ku kigambo ekiri mu 2:13.

(3) Peetero era akozesa eky'okulabirako ky'okubonaabona kwa Kristo okunyonyola endowooza ey'obuwulize Obukristaayo (1 Peet 2:21-25); atukubiriza naddala okugobereranga eky'okulabirako kino: “*Kristo yabonyaabonyezebwa ku lwammwe, ng'abalekera eky'okulabirako, mulyoke mutambulirenga mu bigere bye*” (1 Peet 2:21).

(4) Mu 1 Peet 3:1,7 ateeka endowooza zino ez'obuwulize n'eky'okulabirako kya Kristo ku bakazi n'abasajja ng'akozesa ekigambo kye kimu (“*bwe mutyo*”). N'olw'ekyo, ebyo bye tuteekeddwa okukola awamu n'obuvunaanyizibwa bwaffe ng'abakazi biteekwa okulabibwa nga amakubo gennyini mwe tulagira obuwulize n'ekifaananyi kya Kristo, ebiri mu mutima gw'empisa ennungi ey'Ekikristaayo” (1 Peet 2:12).

c. Mu 3:1-6 amagezi Peetero g'awa abakazi Abakristaayo geesigamizibwa ku nsonga ssatu:

(1) Okuyitibwa okumalirira okutuuka ku kigendererwa (3:1-2)—ekikwatagana n'enjiri ekiva mu mpisa z'omukazi;

(2) Okuyimusa ebigendererwa (3:3-4)—abakazi balina kubeeranga n'okukolanga eby'omugaso mu maaso ga Katonda; ne

(3) Okuyitibwa okugoberera ekyo ekyasooka (3:5-6)—Abakazi balina okugobereranga eby'okulabirako eby'abakazi abatukuvu abasooka.

## 2. 1 Peet 3:1-2.

a. *Ebigambo bya Peetero eri abakazi “okugonderanga babbammwe bennyini” (3:1) kumpi by'ebigambo bya Pawulo eri abakazi mu Bef 5:22.* Ebigambo “*mugonderenga*” ky'ekigambo eky'Oluayonaani ekikozesebwa Pawulo mu Bef 5:21, 24.

b. *Embeera yennyini Peetero gy'ayogerako mu 3:1-2 eyinza okutwaliramu omukazi Omukristaayo alina omusajja atakkiriza.* Ebigambo mu 3:1, “*era bwe wabangawo abatakkiriza kigambo,*” biraga nti abakazi Abakristaayo abasinga baalina abasajja Abakristaayo, newakubadde abamu tebaali (Grudem 1988: 137; laba ne, Michaels 1988: 157). Endowooza Peetero zaayogerako mu kitundu kino zikola si nsonga oba omusajja Mukristaayo oba nedda.

c. *Mu Baruumi ab'omulembe ogwasooka, omukazi okubeera mu ddiini eyawukana n'eya bbaawe kwali kulabibwa ng'ekikolwa ekissa wansi ekitiibwa ky'omusajja.* N'olw'ekyo, Pawulo kyatunuulidde kwe kukuuma erinnya eddungi okukolebwa omukazi ku lw'enjiri, n'okugondera bbaawe okuyita mu ebyo by'amukolera.

d. *Peetero bw'agamba mu 3:1 nti omusajja atakkiriza “alyoke afunibwenga awatali kigambo” aba tagaana bujulizi obw'ebigambo bwonna obukolebwa abakazi Abakristaayo.* Wabula, awa amagezi nti si kiragiyo okuva obujulizi ng'obwo, oluusi buyinza n'obutayamba (eky'okulabirako, singa omusajja aba alaze obukyayi oba obusungu obungi olw'omukazi okwatula erinnya lya Kristo). Kale, omukazi omukristaayo talina kugenda mu maaso okwemulugunyiza bbaawe omukambwe oba okumubuulira ku njiri. Wabula, empisa ze ly'ekkubo Peetero ly'agamba Katonda ly'ajja okukozesa okuwangula bbaawe. Kino kiraga ekifaananyi ekya waggulu eky'obuyinza Katonda bw'alina mu mulimu ogw'obulokozi. Era kirina okumuleetera okwongerera okusaba “*olw'ekisa eky'okutambulanga obulungi n'ekya Katonda okukola omulimu mu mutima gw'omusajja*” (Grudem 1988: 138).

e. *Okusinzira ku 3:2 empisa z'omukazi zirina kubeera “nungi” (“nnongoofu, nga teziriimu nziro”) nga “ziweesa ekitiibwa” (“zirimu okutya”).* Empisa ennongoofu zitujjukiza nti obuwulize tebutwaliramu okugondera ekiragiyo ekilagira omuntu okukola ekintu ekikyamu. Empisa ezo okusookera ddala zilagirizibwa eri Katonda (laba, 2:12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 21, 23, 25), naye nga omusajja naye aziraba, n'olw'ekyo naye aziganyulwamu.

## 3. 1 Peet 3:3-6.

a. *Awo Peetero agenda mu maaso n'okwogera ku mugaso gw'ekikula ky'empisa ezirimu okutya Katonda mu mazima ng'ageraageranya “obuyonjo” obw'oku ngulu (obwonooneka)*

*n* “*obuyonjo*” *obw’omunda (obutayonooneka).*”

b. “*Obuyonjo*” *obw’amazima (kwe kugamba, “okwelungiya oba okwefuula omuntu asikiriza abalala”)* *obusanyusa Katonda bwa munda (3:4-5)*. Amazima gali nti, *obuyonjo obw’amazima “obw’omuwendo omungi mu maaso ga Katonda”* ye “*muntu ow’omunda atalabika*” (3:4) *obulabikira mu:*

(1) *mpisa ennongoofu/entukuvu era ez’ekitiibwa (3:1-2);*

(2) *Omwoyo “omuwombeefu [‘obuteetwaala nnyo okubeera ow’omugaso, naye omuteefu, omuwombeefu, ogw’ekisa’] n’omuteefu [‘omuteefu, ogulung’amizibwa obulungi, ogutaliimu mivuyo]” (3:4);*

(3) *Okuwuliranga n’okugonderanga babbaabwe bennyini (3:5); ne*

(4) *okukola ekituufu awatali kutya (3:6).*

c. *Mu 3:3 temuli kigambo kyongera okunyonyola “ebyambalo” (“engoye”) (Baibuli ey’Olungereza eya NIV mu bukyamu egamba “engoye ennungi”).* Nga Grudem bw’agamba, “*Tekiba kituufu, n’olw’ekyo, okukozesa ebiwandiiko bino okugaana abakazi okuluka enviiri zaabwe oba okwambala ebikomo ebya zaabu, kubanga olw’ensonga y’emu omuntu yaalibadde alina kugaana abantu ‘okwambalanga engoye’. Ensonga ya Peetero teri nti ebimu ku ebyo bigaanibwa, naye nti bireme kuba okweyonja’ kw’omukazi, ensibuko y’obulungi bwe.*” (Grudem 1988: 140) Okwogera ku “*zaabu*” kulaga nti Peetero ayinza okuba nga yali alowooza ku bakazi abaali abagagga. Abantu abasobola okwambala engoye ez’omuwendo beetaaga okujjukizibwa nti okweyonja okw’oku ngulu okw’ekika kyonna si kye kikulu mu maaso ga Katonda.

d. *Mu 3:4 ebigambo bya Peetero “omwoyo omuwombeefu omuteefu” bisiba wamu emilamwa ebiri egy’okugonda okw’ekikazi n’okweyonja.* Ekika ky’omwoyo ogwo kiri “*engeri*” abakazi abatukuvu, omuli Saala, gye “*beeyonjanga*” ne bagonderanga babbaabwe (3:5-6). Obulungi mu maaso ga Katonda, n’okugonda okw’amazima, teba nsonga ya ndabika ya bweru oba obuulwize obw’ebweru, naye buva mu mutima n’omwoyo okusinga byonna ebiteeka okwesiga kwabyo n’essubi lyabyo mu Katonda.

e. *Mu 3:5-6 okwogera ku “abakazi abatukuvu” ne, naddala, Saala ne Ibulayimu kulaga nti ebiragiro bya Peetero eri abakazi bitwaliramu abakazi abalina abasajja Abakristaayo.* Ekisanyusa kiri nti, ekifo ekiriwo kyokka mu Baibuli Saala mwayitira Ibulayimu “*mukama*” kiri mu **Lub 18:12**. Mu lunyiiriri olwo Saala yaseka era yali ayogera yekka. Ekyo kikulu kubanga kiraga endowooza ye ey’omunda. Eky’okulabirako kya Saala kyongera okuwa abakazi abatya Katonda essubi, kubanga mu **Lub 21:10-13** Ibulayimu yawuliriza Saala era n’akola nga bwe yali amugambye n’agoba Agali ne Isimairi. Kale, Ibulayimu yalaga omutima ogutwala ebyo Saala by’awulira mu mutima gwe okuba ebikulu okusinga eby’omwana we. Waliwo okubusabuusa oba Ibulayimu ekyo yaalikikoze singa Saala teyalina obulamu obusanyusa era obw’ekitiibwa. Mu kubeera n’obulamu obw’ekika ekyo, abakazi Abakristaayo olwaleero balaga nti bafuuse “*baana ba Saala*” (3:6).

**G. Nge 31:10-31**—<sup>10</sup>*Omukazi omwegendereza ani ayinza okumulaba? Kubanga omuwendo gwe gusinga wala amayinja amatwakavu.* <sup>11</sup>*Omutima gwa bba gumwesiga, So taabulwenga magoba.* <sup>12</sup>*Amukola bulungi so si bubi ennaku zonna ez’obulamu bwe.* <sup>13</sup>*Anoonya ebyoya by’endiga ne ppamba, N’akola emirimu n’engalo ze n’essanyu.* <sup>14</sup>*Ali ng’amaato ag’abasubuzi; Emmere ye agiggya wala.* <sup>15</sup>*Era agolokoka nga bukyali bwa kiro, N’awa ab’omu nnyumba ye eby’okulya, N’agabira abawala be emirimu gyabwe.* <sup>16</sup>*Alowooza ennimiro n’agigula; Asimba olusuku olw’emizabbibu n’ebibala eby’emikono gye.* <sup>17</sup>*Yeesiba n’amaanyi, N’anyweza emikono gye.* <sup>18</sup>*Alaba ng’obuguzi bwe bulimu ettunzi; Ettabaaza ye tezikira kiro.* <sup>19</sup>*Ateeka engalo ze ku muggo oguliko ppamba, Emikono gye ne gikwata akati akalanga.* <sup>20</sup>*Ayanjuluzza omwavu omukono gwe; Weewaawo, agololera emikono gye oyo eyeetaaga.* <sup>21</sup>*Omuzira tagutiira ab’omu nnyumba ye; Kubanga ab’omu nnyumba ye bonna bambadde olugoye olumyufu.* <sup>22</sup>*Yeekolera amagodooli; Ebyambalo bye bafuta nnungi n’olugoye olw’effulungu.* <sup>23</sup>*Bba amanyibwa mu miryango, bw’atuula mu bakadde ab’ensi.* <sup>24</sup>*Atunga ebyambalo ebya bafuta n’abitunda; N’awa omusuubuzi enkola.* <sup>25</sup>*Amaanyi n’okutiibwa bye byambalo bye; Era asekeri ebiro ebigena okujja.* <sup>26</sup>*Ayasama akamwa ke n’amagezi; N’etteeka ery’ekisa liba ku lulimi lwe.* <sup>27</sup>*Alabirira nnyo empisa ez’ab’omu nnyumba ye, So talya mmere ya kugayaala.* <sup>28</sup>*Abaana be bagolokoka ne bamuyita wa mukisa; Ne bba n’amutendereza ng’ayogera nti* <sup>29</sup>*Abawala bangi abaakola eby’okwegendereza, Naye ggwe obasinga bonna.* <sup>30</sup>*Okuganja kulimba n’obulungi tebuliiko kye bugasa; Naye omukazi atya Mukama ye anaatenderezewanga.* <sup>31</sup>*Mumuwenga ku bibala eby’emikono gye; N’emirimu gye gimutenderezanga mu miryango.*

1. Ekitundu kino kitutegeeza bingi ku “mukazi omulungi ayagala Kayonda.”
  - a. Ye mukazi alabika obulungi, akola ennyo, maama, akuuma ennyumba, omuyigiriza ow’amagezi, Omusamaliya omulungi, omusuubuzi omuwanguzi atya MUKAMA.
  - b. *Omukazi omulungi atunuulira bbaawe, ennyumba ye, n’omuntu ali mu bwetaavu.* Nga bw’akola emirimu ebweru w’ennyumba ye, agikola bulungi, bbaawe, abaana be, n’abantu abali mu bwetaavu tebeerabirwa. Byonna abikola mu kutya Mukama.
2. Omuwendo gw’Omukazi (enny. 10-12).
  - a. *“Omukazi omwegendereza ani ayinza okumulaba?”*
    - (1) Ekgambo “omwegendereza” eky’Oluebbulaniya kitegeeza “oyo alina emitindo egy’empisa egya waggulu.” Mu ntegeera eya bulijjo, kitegeeza “omukazi ow’ebitundu ebingi.” Aliko enjuyi nyingi eziriko ebitundu bingi mu nneeyisa ye.
    - (2) Ekyo kiraga omukazi atuukiridde akozesa ebirabo bye ne ttalanta ze zonna olw’okuyamba amaka ge n’okuyita mu maka ge. Ekibuuzo ekibuuzibbwa kiraga nti kizibu nnyo okulaba omukazi ow’ekika ekyo.
  - b. *“Omuwendo gwe gusinga wala amayinja amatwakavu.”* Tewali muwendo guyinza kwenkana na muwendo gwe. Taliiko bbeeyi oba muwendo.
  - c. *“Omutima gwa bba gumwesiga.”* Bbaawe alina obwesige bungi mu mukazi we mu kusalawo ne mu kukuuma amaka nga alina gy’alaze. Alina obwesige bwonna mu mukazi we. Afunye obwesige obwo okuyita mu bwesigwa bwe.
  - d. *“So taabulwenga magoba.”* Akozesa bulungi nnyo sente eziba zimuweereddwa musajja we omusajja n’aba nti tamulinaamu kutya kwonna nti anaazikozesa bubu oba anaamunyaga. Ekyo kiraga nti abakazi abamu bakwata bulungi nnyo sente era bayinza okuweebwa omulimu ogwo.
  - e. *“Amukola bulungi so si bubu ennaku zonna ez’obulamu bwe.”* Obulamu bw’omukazi bwatekebwa okutunuuliranga bbaawe era bulijjo agezaako okukola bbaawe ky’asinga okwagala kubanga ye mubeezi we. Ayagala okubaawo ku lwa bbaawe.
3. Ebintu Omukazi by’Akola (enny. 13-27).
  - a. *“Anoonya ebyoya by’endiga ne ppamba.”* Omukazi omulungi ava w’abeera n’agenda anoonya eby’obusuubuzi n’emirimu egiyinza okubayamba okufissangawo ku sente okulongoosa amaka ge. Omukazi Omuebbulaniya yazuulanga eby’okukola ebisinga okuba ebirungi mu byoya by’endiga ne ppamba era omukazi ow’omulembe alina okunoonya amakubo ag’okufissangawo ku sente olw’amaka ge.
  - b. *“N’akola emirimu n’engalo ze n’essanyu.”*
    - (1) Mingi ku mirimu gy’omukazi agikola na mikono gye era alina okuyiga okukola egyo egya bulijjo n’engalo ez’essanyu” (kwe kugamba, n’omutima ogwagala), ng’amanyi nti okwo kwe kwagala kwa Katonda ku lw’obulamu bwe.
    - (2) Ayiiya kino na kiri okusobozesa emirimu egitama okubeera nga gisanyusa era ekiseera kituuka n’anyweza endowooza ze enungi n’asuula ez’okwesaasiranga mu kukola emirimu egy’obuddu mu maka. Omukazi omuyiia anoonya okutuukiriza emirimu gy’alina okukola mu lunaku asobole okubeera n’obudde obw’eddembe obw’okukoleramu ebintu ebirala mpozzi bye yaalibadde akola.
  - c. *“Ali ng’amaato ag’abasuubuzi, agamuleetera emmere okuva ewala.”* Ekitundu kinene eky’olunaku lw’omukazi Omuebbulaniya kyalinga kya kuteekateeka ekijjulo. Tewaaliwo bintu bya mulembe era yalinanga okulamuza emmere n’asigala ng’akuumye omutindo omulungi. Okuteekateeka emmere n’ebijjulo birina kukolebwa omukazi omulungi mu ngeri ey’okuyiia.
  - d. *“Agolokoka nga bukyali bwa kiro, n’awa ab’omu nnyumba ye eby’okulya.”* Agolokoka ng’enjuba tennaba kuvaayo okukakasa nti ab’ennyumba ye bafuna bulungi eky’okulya. Abakazi balina kubeera abantu abakeera okugolokoka bakakase, bwe kiba kisoboka, nti basajja baabwe n’abaana baabwe bafunye eky’enkya ekirungi nga tebannaba kugenda okukola emirimu gyabwe egya bulijjo.
  - e. *“Agabira abawala be emirimu gyabwe.”* Omukazi Omuebbulaniya yalinanga abaweereza abaamuyambanga okukola emirimu gye egy’olunaku, era yakakasanga nti abaweereza bano balabirirwa bulungi (kwe kugamba, teyabayisanga bubu).
  - f. *“Alowooza ennimiro n’agigula.”* Omukazi ayinza okukola mu lusuku oba emirimu emirala bbaawe bw’aba akkirizza. Tamugamba kwenyigira mu mirimu emirala kubanga agikola lwa kulongoosa maka ge.
  - g. *“Asimba olusuku olw’emizabbibu n’ebibala eby’emikono gye.”* Byafuna okuva mu lusuku lwe abikozesaako okusimba olusuku olw’emizabbibu n’akola amagoba. Yalina akalimu ke yali

asobola okukola ebweru w'amaka ge.

h. "Emirimu gye agikwasa maanyi, emikono gye gya maanyi mu kukola emirimu gye." Alabirira obulamu bwe kubanga amanyi tayinza kukola mirimu mirala ebweru w'egyo gy'ategese okukola bw'aba tannaba kuwa bbaawe n'amaka ge ekisinga obulungi.

i. "Alaba ng'obuguzi bwe bulimu ettunzi; ettabaaza ye tezikira kiro." Asanyukira obusobozi bwe okulabirira amaka ge naye atekwa okutwala essaawa nyingi okutuukiriza ebiluubirirwa bye. Akola nnyo era atwala ebiseera biwanvu.

j. "Ateeka engalo ze ku muggo oguliko ppamba, emikono gye ne gikwata akati akalanga." Atunga n'ebintu ebirala bw'aba asobola.

k. "Ayanjuluza omwavu omukono gwe; weewaawo, agololera emikono gye oyo eyeetaaga." Omukazi atuukiridde akola amagoba, naye agabana amagoba ge n'abo abali mu bwetaavu abatali mu nnyumba ye kubanga akimanyi nti kya mukisa okutoola okusinga okuweebwa.

l. "Omuzira tagutiira ab'omu nnyumba ye; kubanga ab'omu nnyumba ye bonna bambadde olugoye olumyufu."

(1) Yeetegekera ebiseera eby'obunyogovu n'okutunga.

(2) Okwogera ku "olumyufu" kulaga olugoye olw'omutindo omulungi.

m. "Yeekolera amagodooli; ebyambalo bye bafuta nnungi n'olugoye olw'effulungu."

(1) Yeetungira engoye ze era ayambala bulungi. Amanyi emisono gy'engoye era asobola okwambala engoye ennungi ennyo kubanga y'azeetungira (tewali kusasula bakozi oba amagoba ag'omuntu owa wakati).

(2) Kino tekyetaagisa omukazi okwekolera engoye ze, naye kimwetaagisa okwambalanga bulungi, okusinziira ku busobozi bwe.

(3) Ebyawandiikibwa tebigaana mukazi kulabika bulungi n'okwambala bulungi.

**1 Tim 2:9-10** egaana endabika ey'ebweru okubeera ensonga enkulu okusinga obulamu obw'okutya Katonda.

n. "Bba amanyibwa mu miryango, bw'atuula mu bakadde ab'ensi." "Emiryango" gyogera ku kizimbe ekinene mu kibuga ekituulwamu abantu abangi, ekifo kya gavumenti ey'ekitundu. Ekirowoozo ekiri emabega w'ekyo eri nti bbaawe, kubanga alina omukazi omulungi bw'atyo, asituliddwa okutuuka ku kifo eky'obufuzi mu kibuga.

o. "Atunga ebyambalo ebya bafuta n'abitunda; n'awa omusuubuzi eky'okukola." Mutunzi wa bbaluwa era atunda ebintu bye okwogera okukolera amaka ge sente.

p. "Amaanyi n'okutiibwa bye byambalo bye; era asekerera ebiro ebigenda okujja."

(1) Mukazi w'amaanyi ag'omwoyo n'empisa era asekerera ebiro ebigenda okujja kubanga ategekedde amaka ge.

(2) Yeesiga Katonda ku lw'ebiseera eby'omu maaso, naye ate n'abyetegekera.

q. "Ayasama akamwa ke n'amagezi."

(1) Mukazi wa magezi (kwe kugamba, asobola okukozesa okumanya kwe mu bintu ebya bulijjo). Ategeera.

(2) Ayiiya era mulamu mu birowoozo. Ategeera kiki ekigenda mu maaso mu kitundu kye era asomooza bbaawe.

r. "N'etteeka ery'ekisa liba ku lulimi lwe." Mukujjukujju naye ate nga afaayo nnyo ku nsonga ezikwata ku balala.

s. "Alabirira nnyo empisa ez'ab'omu nnyumba ye, so talya mmere ya kugayaala." Omukazi atuukiridde taba mugayaavu. Avaamu ebibala era bulijjo afaayo ku bulungi bw'amaka ge.

#### 4. Ettendo ly'Omukazi (enny. 28-31).

a. "Abaana be bagolokoka ne bamuyita wa mukisa."

(1) Abaana bamanyi nti maama waabwe abaagala era akola buli kintu ky'asobola okukola okubayamba.

(2) Abaana be bajja kukwatibwako mu ngeri ejja okubaagazisa okugoberera Kristo olw'eky'okulabirako kye.

b. "Ne bba n'amutendereza."

(1) Bbaawe amanyi nti alina omukazi asinga abalala bonna mu nsi era amwenyumirizaamu nnyo.

(2) Abasajja, tutendereza abakazi baffe nga tuli fekka nabo ne mu maaso g'abantu abalala?

c. "Abawala bangi abaakola eby'okwegendereza, Naye ggwe obasinga bonna." Omusajja alaba nti mukazi we ye munne atuukiridde era amutendereza olw'enneeyisa ye erimu ebirungi ebingi.

d. “Okuganja kulimba n’obulungi tebuliiko kye bugasa; Naye omukazi atya Mukama ye anaatenderezewanga.”

(1) Okunyirira kw’omubiri, kulungi, naye ate nga bwa ku ddiba.

(2) Ekintu ekisinga okuba ekirungi mu mukazi kwe kwagala kwe eri Kristo n’okwagala kwe okukola okwagala kwa Katonda. Ekyama ky’omukazi atuukiridde eky’obulamu buno kwe kwewaayo kwe eri Kristo amuwa amaanyi mu buweereza bwe obungi mu maka n’okuyita mu maka ago.

e. “Mumuwenga ku bibala eby’emikono gye; n’emirimu gye gimutenderezanga mu miryango.” Omukazi atuukiridde talina kwetendereza. Emirimu gye gijja kumanyika, ekintu ekijja okuletera abalala okumutendereza.

#### **4. OKWAGALA KWA KATONDA KULW’ABAAMI**

##### **I. Omusingi ogw’Obuvunaanvizibwa bw’Abasajja.**

**A. Obuvunaanvizibwa bw’abasajja okutwaliza awamu buyigibwa okuva ku by’okulabirako bye tusangawo: obuwangwa bwaffe; bazadde baffe bennyini; ab’eng’anda zaffe; emikwano; ebintu ebitwetooldde, n’ebirala.**

Empisa zaffe—ze tulaga mu bugenderevu ne mu butali bugenderevu—kwe kukoppa eby’okulabirako by’enkola zaffe ezisookerwako oba okubigaana.

**B. Omusingi omukakafu era omulungi ogw’obuvunaanvizibwa bw’abasajja obutuufu ky’ekigambo kya Katonda.**

1. Enkola ennungi n’embi, oba amagezi ge tufuna okuva ku mikutu gy’amawulire egy’enjawulo, biyinja okuyamba, oba okuwa eby’okulabirako; naye, tebiyinja kukola musingi. **“Waliwo ekkubo omuntu ly’ayita eddungi, naye enkomerero yaalyo ge makubo ag’okufa” (Nge 14:12).**

##### **II. Ebiwandiiko Ebikulu okuva mu Bwandiikibwa.**

Ebiwandiiko ebikulu ebikwata ku basajja bye tujja okulowoozaako ye: **Lub 2:24-25; Bef 5:25-33; Bak 3:19; ne 1 Peet 3:7.**

**A. Lub. 2:24-25—**“Omusajja kyanaavanga aleka kitaawe ne nnyina, ne yeetaba ne mukazi we; nabo banaabanga omubiri gumu. Bombi baali bwereere, omusajja ne mukazi we, so tebaakwatibwa nsonyi.”

1. **“Omusajja ky’anaavanga [n’olw’ekyo] aleka kitaawe ne nnyina, ne yeetaba”** kiraga:

a. Akatundu “Kyanaavanga [N’olw’ekyo],” akatandika olunyiriri luno, kaddayo emabega ne koogera ku kutondebwa kw’omukazi (**Lub 2:18-23**). Kalaga ensonga, omugaso, n’amakulu g’omukazi eri omusajja, okusinziira ku nteekateeka ya Katonda eyatondebwa. Omusajja atekwa okukyusa enkolagana ye esinga okuba eya namaddala—enkolagana ye esinga okuba ey’omukwano, ey’obuntu, esinga okubikkula, okufaayo, okugatta, n’okubeera ku katyabaga—okuva ku bazadde be okudda ku mukazi we.

b. Obufumbo y’enkolagana esooka wakati w’abantu; enkolagana wakati w’omuzadde n’omwana y’ey’okubiri; era eva mu nkolagana ey’obufumbo.

c. Obufumbo bulina kuba nkolagana ya lubeerera (laba ne, **Mal 2:13-16; Mat 19:3-8**).

2. **“Okuleka kitaawe ne nnyina”** kiraga nti omusajja n’omukazi:

a. **Balina kutandika amaka ag’enjawulo.** Abantu abafumbo beetaaga okuteekawo amaka agaabwe, n’olw’ekyo balina okwawukanamukko, ne bazadde baabwe:

(1) **Mu mubiri**—balina okutondawo ebbanga ery’okubeera mu mirembe gyabwe, kwe kugamba, nga bali bokka. Kiyinza obutasoboka bulijjo okubeera mu nnyumba endala okuva ku y’abazadde, newakubadde ekyo kye kyalibadde kisinga. Naye newakubadde abafumbo abo beeyongera okubeera mu nnyumba y’emu ne bazadde baabwe, walina kubaawo ekitundu ekilekeddwa era “ekyawuliddwa” nga kyabwe n’ekirala “ekyawuliddwa” nga kya bazadde.

(2) **Mu mutima**—tebalina kwesiba ku bazadde baabwe mu nsonga ezikwatagana n’obutebenkevu bwabwe n’okusembezebwa.

(3) **Mu birowoozo**—balina okulowooza nga tebesigamye ku birowoozo by’abazadde baabwe olw’obulungi bwa bannaabwe be bali nabo mu bufumbo.

(4) **Mu kusalangawo**—omusajja n’omukazi beetaaga okubeera “ekibiina ekisalawo” ekyeyawudde ku bazadde baabwe; obulungi bwa mukazi wo n’amaka go amaggya kati



z'ensonga ezisookerwako.

(5) **Mu by'ensimbi**—omuntu alina okugabiriranga mukazi we n'amaka ge amaggya.

b. *Balina okukomya okwesigamanga ku bazadde baabwe ng'abaana abato bwe beesigama ku bazadde baabwe.* Kino kitegeeza nti abantu abo bakyayinza okuweebwa “amagezi,” so si “biragiyo” okuva eri abazadde.

c. *“Okuleka” bazadde bo tekitegeeza nti tulina okulekayo okubaagala, okubassaamu ekitiibwa, oba okubafaako.* Ebitundu ebyo eby'enkologana wakati w'omuzadde n'omwana bya lubeerera (laba, **Luk 18:18-20; 1 Tim 5:8**).

d. *Abazadde bateekwa okukuza abaana okubasobozesa okuleetawo enkyukakyuka eyo—okubaleka n'okwetaba n'abo be bali nabo mu bufumbo.*

(1) Oteekwa okuteekateeka abaana bo okukuleka, okwawukana naawe, okukuvaako, n'okubeera ku lwabwe.

(2) Oteekwa okuteekateeka abaana bo okunywerera ku bannaabwe be bali nabo mu bufumbo (so si ggwe).

3. *“Okwetaba ne mukazi we” kiraga nti:*

a. *Omusajja alina “ekifaananyi,” ekipya (ekigoberera enkologana yaffe ne Kristo) ekyesigamizibwa na ddala ku nkologana ye ne mukazi we, so si bazadde be era ekiriisibwa enkologana eyo.* Kino kiraga nti:

(1) Enkologana wakati wa mukazi wo naawe y'erina okubeera enkologana esookerwako era eya namaddala mu bulamu bwo—so si enkologana wakati wo n'abaana bo, bazadde bo, mikwano gyo, banno be wenkana emyaka, omulimu gwo, emizannyo, oba ekintu ekirala kyonna.

(2) Singa abaana oba abantu abalala bonna bagezaako okukukaka “okutwala enjuyi” (katugambe, “omukazi okwolekagana n'abaana”), balina okumanyirawo nga tewannakolebwa kintu kyonna nti ku mukazi wo n'abaana bo, ojja kulonda mukazi wo, bwe kiba kyetaagisa.

b. *Omusajja alina kubeera na mukazi omu, so si bangi.* Mu **Lub 2:24** “mukazi” ali omu, so si bangi (mazima, Katonda yatondera Adamu “omukazi,” so si “abakazi”—laba, **Lub 2:22-23**). Mu **Mat 19:5-6** Yesu akozesa ebigambo bino “*nabo banaabanga omubiri gumu*” nga “*nabo bombi banaabanga omubiri gumu.*” Kale, enteekateeka ya Katonda etuukiridde ekwata ku bufumbo ya bantu babiri bokka, so si kusukka ku abo.

(1) Okutuukirira kw'obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka kwesigamizibwa, mu bintu ebirala byonna, ku nkologana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa (Bef 5:31-32). Kristo nga bw'alina omugole omu yekka (ekkanisa—laba, **Kub 19:7; 21:2, 9**), mu ngeri y'emu omusajja alina kubeera na mukazi omu yekka. Ennono eno elabikira mu bisaanyizo by'okubeera omukadde oba omulabirizi mu kanisa; kubanga ekkkanisa kwe kulabisibwa kwa Kristo okulamu ku nsi—omukulembeze w'ekkanisa alina kubeera musajja wa “mukazi omu” (**1 Tim 3:2; Tit 1:6**). Katonda alaba okuwatagana wakati w'obutaba na bwesigwa obw'omwoyo gy'ali n'obutaba na bwesigwa mu bufumbo (laba, **Kos 1-7**).

(2) Newakubadde okuwasa abakazi abasukka ku omu kwakolebwanga abasajja bangi mu Ndagaano Enkadde omwali abamu ku bakulembeze ba Isiraeri, omuntu eyasookera ddala okuwasa abakazi abasukka ku omu mu Byawandiikibwa yali Lameka, omusajja ow'empisa ezaali zibuusibwabuusibwa era ez'obutabanguko (**Lub 4:23-24**).

(3) Obufumbo obulimu abantu abasukka ku babiri bwaleetanga okwawukana mu maka n'ebintu ebirala ebitali birungi omwali obuteesigwa obw'omwoyo eri Katonda (laba, **1 Bassek 11:1-8**).

c. *Singa omusajja Omukristaayo asangibwa ng'alina abakazi abasukka ku omu, wano wammanga waliwo ennono ez'okulowoozaako:*

(1) Alina okugenda mu maaso n'okulabirira abakazi bonna n'abaana okwewala ebintu ebitali birungi ebiyinda okubaawo.

(2) Talina kugoba bakazi be bonna okujjako omu, kubanga Katonda “*akyawa okugoba omukazi*” (**Mal 2:16**). Naye, omukazi yenna bw'asalawo okunoba, ayinza okumuleka n'anoba; kwe kugamba, ayinza okumukkiriza okunoba bw'aba akisazeewo.

(3) Alina okukola kyonna ky'asobola okuleeta abakazi abo bonna n'abaana eri Kristo.

(4) Newakubadde omusajja ng'oyo tayinza kukola ng'omukulembeze w'ekkanisa (**1 Tim 3:2; Tit 1:6**), ayinza okubeera n'obuweereza obw'amaanyi ng'omuntu sekinn'omu eri abantu sekinn'omu (n'endowooza nti “Togoberera eky'okulabirako kyange



eky'okuwasa abakazi abasukka ku omu").

4. "Okufuuka omubiri gumu" kiraga ekintu ekisukka ku kufuuka omu mu kiseera eky'okwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Wabula, okufuuka "omuntu omu" kyogera ku buwanvu bw'enkolagana gye balina.

a. *"Bombi banaabanga omubiri gumu" tekyogera okusooka ku kikolwa eky'okwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.* "Omubiri" kye kimu n"omuntu" (laba, **Lub 6:17; Yoweeri 2:28**). Mu **Mat 19:5-6 (Mak 10:8-9)** Yesu yakozesa olunyiriri luno mu mwaliro gw'okugoba omukazi, so si kwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Mu **1 Kol 6:15-17** olunyiriri luno lukozesebwa mu mwaliro gw'obumu obw'omwoyo ne Kristo—omuntu alina kuwa Katonda ekitiibwa n'omubiri gwe, so si kuguteeka mu bwenzi. Mu **Bef 5:28-32** olunyiriri luno lukozesebwa okulaga okwegatta okw'omwoyo wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa.

b. *Enkozesa zonna ez'olunyiriri olwo ziraga omugaso gwalwo omunene, n'oluvannyuma ogw'omwoyo.* Kitegeeza nti abantu abo ababiri balina okwegatta mu mwoyo, mu birowoozo, mu by'ensimbi, ne mu bintu ebirala bingi, omuli eby'omubiri. Omukazi ajjuza ekyo ekibulako mu musajja, nga embala z'omukazi bwe zijjuza ez'omusajja (laba "Abasajja n'Abakazi: Ekifaananyi kya Katonda n'Ekikula ky'Omuntu"). Mu bufumbo obulimu okwegatta kw'omusajja n'omukazi mu makubo ago, kirabika nga omuntu omuggya omulamba atoneddwawo, omunene okusinga omugatte gw'ebitundu by'abwe.

c. *Ebintu ebya bulijjo ebikwatagana n'okufuuka "omubiri gumu" birimu:*

- (1) Eby'omubiri—obulamu bwe obw'omwoyo n'obw'omubiri bulina kukubeerera bwa mugaso ng'obubwo bwennyini.
- (2) Eby'obusimo—wulira era mulage emitindo gyonna egy'okwagala; sanyuka naye era onakuwalire wamu naye.
- (3) Eby'okumanya—wa ensonga ku lw'obulungi bwe ne ku lw'obufumbo.
- (4) Eby'okusalawo—salawo ku lw'obulungi bwe n'obw'obufumbo.
- (5) Ebya sente—mugabirire.
- (6) Ebyekuusa ku bigambo ebikozesebwa—by'omugamba, by'omwogerako, n'ebimwetoolodde birina okumuzimba era bulijjo okwogera amazima mu kwagala kulina okulaga amazima mu kwagala.
- (7) Okumutwala n'omutima gumu nga omubeezi wo asaanira olw'obulamu bwo kikwata ku bitundu byonna eby'obulamu bwo—Okukuuma ebyama ne bitamanyibwa mukazi wo, katugambe ng'ebikwata ku nsimbi, tekuziyiza omusajja ne mukazi we okufuuka "omuntu omu" kyokka, naye kuziyiza n'omukazi okutuukiriza omulimu gwe ng'omuyambi wa bbaawe asaanira (**Lub 2:18**). N'olw'ekyo, abasajja bwe beeyisa mu ngeri ebaziyiza okubeera wamu, obwegassi, n"obumu" mu bufumbo, baba beeyisa mu ngeri ekontana n'ekyo *obufumbo* kye buteekedwa okubeera, n'okwagala kwa Katonda ku lw' *abakazi*.

5. "Bombi baali bwereere, omusajja ne mukazi we, so tebaakwatibwa nsonyi."

a. *Wano Adamu ne Kaawa banyonnyolwa nga bwe baali mu nkolagana yaabwe nga tebannaba kugwa.* Ekinyonnyolwa wano y'ennonno ya Katonda mu nkolagana ey'obufumbo eyaliwo nga okugwa tekunnaba kubeerawo. Kati, awali ebikula byaffe eby'obulamu obuggya awamu n'okulung'anya kw'Omwoyo Omutukuvu n'Ekigambo kya Katonda, tulina okusuubira, n'okufuba okutuuka ku mbeera eyo mu bufumbo bwaffe.

b. *Obwereere*

- (1) Enyinyonnyola ey'omubiri etegeeza endowooza engazi okusingako; tewali kiri wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi ekiyinda okubaawula mu nkolagana yaabwe.
- (2) Kiraga nti omusajja n'omukazi buli omu yeebikkulira munne mu bujjuvu, awatali kwefaananyiriza bwefaananyiriza.
- (3) Kiraga nti omusajja n'omukazi tebalina kya kukweka, era tebalina bwetaavu bwa kukweka kintu kyonna.
- (4) Kiraga nti omusajja n'omukazi basobola okubeera abaggule ddala, ab'amazima, nga buli omu talina ky'akweka munne.

c. *Tebaakwatibwa nsonyi*

- (1) Kyogera eri amagezi gaffe, ennyanukula eva mu mutima emanyi okwawula wakati w'ekirungi n'ekibi.
- (2) Omusajja n'omukazi tebaakwatibwa nsonyi kubanga buli omu yali tannaba kwekola bubu oba munne.

(3) Era ekyo kiraga nti obwereere bw'omusajja n'obw'omukazi obw'omubiri si kibi era tebuliimu kuswala.

**B. Bef 5:25-33**—<sup>25</sup>Abasajja, mwagalenga bakazi bammwe, era nga Kristo bwe yayagala ekkansa, ne yeewaayo ku lwayo, <sup>26</sup>alyoke egitukuze ng'amaze okugirongoosa n'okuginaaza n'amazzi mu kigambo, <sup>27</sup>alyoke agyereetere yennyini ekkansa ey'ekitiibwa, nga terina bbala newakubadde olufunyo newakubadde kyonna ekifaanana nga bino; naye ebeere entukuvu, eteriiko bulema. <sup>28</sup>Era bwe kibagwanidde bwe kityo abasajja okwagalanga bakazi baabwe bennyini ng'emibiri gyabwe bennyini. Ayagala mukazi we yennyini yeeyagala yekka; <sup>29</sup>kubanga tewali muntu eyali akyaye omubiri gwe yennyini, naye aguliisa, agujanjaba, era nga Kristo bw'ajjanjaba ekkansa, <sup>30</sup>kubanga tuli bitundu bya mubiri Gwe. <sup>31</sup>OMUNTU KYANA AVANGA ALEKA KITAAWE NE NNYINA NE YEEGATTA NE MUKAZI WE; NABO BOMBI BANAA BANGA OMUBIRI GUMU. <sup>32</sup>Ekyama kino kikulu; naye njogera ku Kristo n'ekkanisa. <sup>33</sup>Naye era nammwe buli muntu ayagalanga mukazi we nga bwe yeeyagala yekka; n'omukazi atyenga bba.”

1. Omwaliro gwa Bef 5:25-33.

a. **Bef 5** kwe kwogera kwa Pawulo okusinga okuba okujjuvu ku buvunaanyizibwa bw'abasajja n'abakazi.

b. Ekitundu ekyo kiva ku kwogera kwa Pawulo ku ngeri entuufu Abakristaayo gye balina “okutambulamu” [okubeeramu] (**Bef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15**). Omwaliro gwennyini ogulimu ensonga eno guva ku kukubiriza kwa Pawulo “okujjula Omwoyo” (**Bef 5:18**). “Okujjula Omwoyo,” nakwo, kulabikira mu bintu bino ebina: “okwogera” (**5:19**); “okuyimba” (**5:19**); “okwebaza” (**5:20**); n’“okuwulira [okugonda]” (**Bef 5:21**). Okuva awo Pawulo anyonyola ensonga ey'okuwulira omuntu [okugonda] mu mwaliro oba enteekateeka ey'obufumbo—asooka kukiteeka ku bakazi (**Bef 5:22-24**), oluvannyuma n'akiteeka ku basajja (**Bef 5:25-33**).

(1) Tukimanyi nti ekitundu ekitandika ne Bef 5:22 kiddayo emabega ne kikwatagana ne Bef 5:21 (ekitegeeza nti kikwatagana era ne Bef 5:18) kubanga tewali kigambo kikozi mu 5:22. Newakubadde enzivuunula ya **5:22** egamba nti “Abakazi, muwulirenga babbammwe, nga bwe muwulira Mukama waffe,” ebigambo “muwulirenga” mu butuufu mu Baibuli ey'Oluyonaani tebiriimu mu lunyiriri **5:22**; bisangibwa mu **5:21** mwokka.

(2) Tolina w'osanga mu Bef 5, oba awalala wonna, Baibuli weelagira abasajja “okukozesanga lyanyi” oba “okukakanga” abakazi baabwe “okubawuliranga” oba “okubagonderanga”, wadde “okukakasanga” nti babawulira. Obuwulize bw'omukazi ky'ekintu omukazi kye yeesalirawo yekka okukola, era ku nkomerero ebeera nsonga wakati we ne Katonda. N'olw'ekyo, ebiragiro bya Pawulo eri abakazi okuwuliranga abasajja baabwe byaweewwa abakazi, so si abasajja.

(3) Ensonga enkulu mu kitundu kino bwe buvunaanyizibwa bw'omusajja, so si ekifo kye nga “omutwe gw'omukazi.” Tuliba n'eb'okuddamu eri Kristo olw'ebyo bye tukoze oba olw'ebyo bye tulemeddwa okukola mu kutuukiriza obuvunaanyizibwa bwaffe ng'abasajja, so si olw'ebyo abakazi baffe bye bakoze oba bye balemeddwa okutuukiriza ng'abakazi. Mazima, obuvunaanyizibwa bwaffe ng'abasajja bulabika kuba bungi okusinga obw'abakazi (n'olw'ekyo, tuliba na bingi ebiritubuuzibwa Katonda okusinga abakazi) kubanga ekifo kyaffe ky'eky'okubeera “omutwe.” Laba, **Luk 12:48b**—“Na buli eyaweewwa ebingi, alinoonyezebwako bingi; n'oyo gwe baateresa ebingi, gwe balisinga okubuuza ebingi.”

2. Okwekenneenya Bef 5:25-33.

a. “Abasajja, mwagalenga bakazi bammwe”

(1) Okwagalala mukazi wo tteeka, so si ky'ekintu ky'osalawo wekka okukola. Tulina okwagalala abakazi baffe wadde nga waliwo okunyigiriza kw'obuwangwa n'ebizibu ebirala mu nkolagana. Obukulu bw'ekyo bukkaatirizibwa n'amazima nti kiddamu okwogerwako emirundi esatu (**Bef 5:25, 28, 33**).

(2) Okwagalanga mukazi “wo” (Bef 5:25), “mukazi” wo “yennyini” (Bef 5:28, 33), so si wa muntu mulala.

(3) Abayonaani baalina ebigambo ebitakka wansi wa bisatu ebitegeeza “okwagalala”: eros—“okubuguumirira, okusikirizibwa,” ebiseera ebisinga kuno okwagalala kulimu omutima oguyaayaanira akaboozi ak'ekikulu; phileo—“okwagalala, omukwano,” ebiseera ebisinga kulimu okusikirizibwa kw'ab'emikwano abali obumu, ab'oluganda, n'ebirala.; ne agapao—“okubuguumirira olw'omuntu n'okwagalala okukolagananga

naye, okumuwagira, okumutwala okuba owa waggulu, okumumatira, oba okufuna okusanyusibwa mu ye” (Danker 2000: 395, 1056, 5).

(4) Pawulo akozesa ekigambo *agapao* mu 5:25, 28, ne 33. Kigambo kigagga nnyo. Kiraga okutwala omuntu oba ekintu okubeera namba emu mu bulamu bwo; okukolerera, okuweereza, n’okuwaayo obudde bwo olw’okuweereza oyo okwagala kwo gwe kutunuulidde. N’olw’ekyo, kiraga ekikolwa ekiva mu kwagala kwo, nga kikakasa era kiraga okwagala ng’okwo, awamu n’ebyo okwagala bye kuwulira, bye kusanyukira, oba bye kutwala okuba ebya waggulu.

(5) Ekitundu kya *agapao* eky’okutwala omuntu oba ekintu okubeera namba emu/oba okukiweereza oba okulaga ekyo kulabibwa mu nyiriri nyingi ekigambo ekyo we kikozezebwa okutegeeza “okwagala”: Okwagala kwa Katonda eri omuntu eyabula—“Kubanga Katonda bwe yayagala ensi bw’ati, n’okuwaayo n’awaayo Omwana we eyazaalibwa omu yekka, buli muntu yenna amukkiriza aleme okubula, naye abeere n’obulamu obutaggwaawo” (Yok 3:16); Ekiragiro kya Kristo eri abayigirizwa be—“Etteeka eriggya mbawa nti Mwagalanenga, nga bwe nnabaagalanga mmwe, era nammwe mwagalanenga ” (Yok 13:34); obukakafu bw’okwagala kw’omuntu eri Kristo—“Alina ebiragiro byange n’abikwata, oyo nga ye anjagala; anjagala anaayagalibwanga Kitange, nange nnaamwagalanenga, nnaamulabikiranga” (Yok 14:21); “Omuntu bw’ayogera nti Njagala Katonda, n’akyawa muganda we, mulimba; kubanga atayagala muganda we gwe yali alabyeko, Katonda gw’atalabangako tayinza kumwagala” (1 Yok 4:20); obutasoboka bw’okuweereza abaami babiri abatakwatagana—“Tewali muntu ayinza kuweereza baami babiri; kubanga oba anaakyawa omu, n’ayagalanga omulala; oba anaanywereranga ku omu, n’anyoomanga omulala. Temuyinza kuweereza Katonda ne mamona” (Mat 6:24); okwagala ekifo ekyo waggulu, obuyinza, n’ebintu eby’ensi eno—“Zibasanze mmwe Abaalisaayo! Kubanga mwagala entebe ez’okumwanjo mu makung’aaniro n’okulamusibwa mu butale” (Luk 11:43); “Guno gwe musango kubanga omusana guzze mu nsi, abantu ne baagala enzikiza okukira omusana; kubanga ebikowa byabwe byali bibi” (Yok 3:19).

b. “Era nga Kristo bwe yayagala ekkansa, ne yeewaayo ku lwayo.” Kristo yayagala atya ekkansa? Mu bintu ebirala byonna, Kristo yayagala ekkansa:

(1) Mu ngeri ey’enjawulo—Kristo ye musumba omulungi ow’endiga Kitaawe gye yamuwa (Yok 6: 37; 10:14-17; 17:6-9). Zaalondebwa ng’ensi tennabaawo (Bef 1:3-4). Nga bwe kyayogeddwa emabegako, Kristo alina omugole omu yekka (Ekkansa—laba, Kub 19:7; 21:2, 9). N’olw’ekyo, omusajja alina kubeera na mukazi omu yekka. Ennono eno elabikira mu bisaanyizo by’okubeera omukulembeze oba omulabirizi mu kanisa; kubanga ekkansa kwe kulabisibwa kwa Kristo okulamu ku nsi, omukulembeze alina kubeera na “mukazi omu” (1 Tim 3:2; Tit 1:6). Mu ngeri ey’enjawulo, okwagala kwa Kristo eri omugole we tekufaanana okwagala kwe eri omuntu yenna oba ekintu ekirala kyonna. N’olw’ekyo, okwagala kwaffe eri omugole waffe nakwo kuteekwa kubeera okwo okutwaliramu byonna, okuwanvu, okw’omukwano, era nga tekufaanana okwagala kwaffe eri omuntu omulala oba ekintu ekirala kyonna.

(2) Ne yeewaayo nga ssaddaaka—Guno gwe mutima gw’ekitundu kino eky’ebyawandiikibwa nga bwe kikwata ku buvunaanyizibwa bw’omusajja eri mukazi we.

(A) *Lowooza ku makubo amangi Kristo ge yatwagalamu ne yeewaayo okubeera ssaddaaka:* (i) Yeewombeeka n’ateeka ebbali ekitiibwa kye yalina mu ggulu n’obwenkanyi bwe ne Kitaawe okusobola okutwala ekikula ky’omuddu—*ku lw’omugole we* (laba, Baf 2:5-7); (ii) Yawaayo obudde bwe, eby’obugagga bye, ebirowoozo bye, n’obusimo bwe—byonna bye yalina—*ku lw’abayigirizwa be* (omugole we); (iii) Yabonaabona mu mubiri, mu mutima gwe, ne mu mwoyo gwe ku lw’omugole we; (iv) Yalwanyisa ebikemo ku lw’omugole we (Luk 4:1-13); (v) Yatwala obuyinike bw’omugole we, obulumu bwe, ne ku nkomerero, ekibi kye; (vi) Yateeka wansi obulamu bwe ku lw’omugole we.

(B) *Lowooza ku ngeri Kristo gye yatwagalamu ne yeewaayo okubeera ssaddaaka:* (i) Ye yasooka okubaako ne ky’akikolera—yatwala eddaala erisooka (Baf 2:5-7); (ii) Yatwala eddaala erisooka okutwagala ne yeewaayo

okubeera ssaddaaka bwe twali abajeemu era abatayagalika (**Bar 5:8; 1 Tim 1:15**); (iii) Ekyyo kitegeeza nti tulina okwagala abakazi baffe newakubadde bakola ensobi, balemererwa, ne bakola n'ebibi. Ekyyo tuyinza okukikola: nga tetutunuulira bibi byabwe n'emize gyabwe obudde bwonna; naye nga tubanoonyeza essanyu, obulungi, ne bye basinga okwagala; nga tetulaga nsobi zabwe mu maaso g'abaana oba mu bantu, naye, bwe kiba kyetaagisa, nga tubakolokota mu ngeri y'okubazimba nga tuli fekka nabo, nga tubassaamu ekitiibwa mu buwombeefu, n'omutima omulungi ogwagala okubayamba; si kubakozesa ng'ebiy' okulabirako mu kubuulira enjiri awatali kumala kubasaba; nga tetubaleka era nga tetubavaako n'akatono (wadde okutiisatiisa okukola ekintu ng'ekyyo), kubanga Kristo tatuleka era tatuvaako (era tatiisatiisa kukola kintu ng'ekyyo) (**Beb 13:5**).

(C) *Kristo, mu kukulembera mu kukola ekintu ne mu kuwa ekyy' okulabirako, yatulagira okwagalanga nga twewaddeyo okubeera ssaddaaka:*

(i) Kristo naddala yatulagira “*Mwagalanenga, nga bwe nnabaagala mmwe, era nammwe mwagalanenga*” (**Yok 13:34**).

(ii) Newakubadde abasajja batera okwemanya nga “omutwe gw'amaka” oba “omutwe gw'omukazi” okugezaako “okufuga” abakazi baabwe/amaka gaabwe” ne babafuga n'amaanyi nga bwe baagala, Kristo yakola ku ndowooza eno **Mat 20:25-28**, bwe yagamba abayigirizwa be: <sup>25</sup>*Naye Yesu n'abayita gy'ali, n'agamba nti Mumanyi ng'abaami b'amawanga bafuga, n'abakulu baabwe babatwala n'amaanyi.* <sup>26</sup>*Tekiibenga bwe kityo mu mmwe; naye buli ayagala okuba omukulu mu mmwe anaabanga muweereza wammwe,* <sup>27</sup>*na buli ayagala okuba ow'olubereberye mu mmwe anaabanga muddu wammwe;* <sup>28</sup>*nga Omwana w'omuntu bw'atajja kuweerezebwa, wabula okuweereza, n'okuwaayo obulamu bwe ekinunulo ekyy'abangi.”*

(iii) Mu **Yok 13:5, 12-15** Kristo yawa ekyy' okulabirako ekyy'enkukunala ekyy'ekyyo kye kitegeeza okubeera “omukulembeze omuweereza”— n'akigatta wamu n'ekiragiro eri abayigirizwa be okukolanga kye kimu: <sup>5</sup>*N'alyoka afuka amazzi mu kibya, n'atanula okunaaza abayigirizwa ebigere n'okubisiimuza ekiremba kye yali yeesibye.....* <sup>12</sup>*Awo bwe yamala okubanaaza ebigere, n'ayambala engoye ze, n'atuula nate, n'abagamba nti Mutegedde kye mbakoze?* <sup>13</sup>*Mmwe mumpita muyigiriza era Mukama wammwe; era mwogera bulungi; kubanga bwe ndi.* <sup>14</sup>*Kale oba nga nze Mukama wammwe era Omuyigiriza mbanaazizza ebigere, era nammwe kibagwanira okunaazagananga ebigere.* <sup>15</sup>*Kubanga mbawadde ekyy' okulabirako, era nga bwe mbakoze, nammwe mukolanga bwe mutyo.”*

(iv) Kristo yafiirwa amaanyi ge, ekifo kye, oba obuyinza bwe kubanga yeewombeka n'aweereza abayigirizwa be (okunaaza ebigere gwe gwalinga omulimu ogusinga okuba ogwa wansi omuddu gwe yakolanga mu biseera biri)? Nedda. Mu ngeri emu oba endala Kristo yafuuka “omuntu atatuuse bulungi” olw'okukola ekyyo kye yakola? Nedda—oba waliwo ekyyabaawo, atekwa okuba nga “yeeyongerera” okufuuka omusajja, kubanga kitwala omusajja alina amaanyi n'enneeyisa ebitali bya bulijjo okwewombeeka n'aweereza abo aba wansi ku ye mu bukulu, mu kifo, oba mu buyinza. Kristo yaggwako ekitiibwa ky'abayigirizwa be—oba ekyyaffe—kubanga yakola ekyyo kye yakola? Nedda.

(v) Kubanga Kristo teyafiirwa amaanyi ge, ekifo kye, obuyinza bwe, obusajja bwe, oba ekitiibwa kye mu kuweereza abayigirizwa be, era kubanga yagamba abayigirizwa be naddala (awamu n'abasajja abafumbo) okukola nga bwe yakola n'okukoppa enkola ye ey'obukulembeze, lwaki abasajja tebalaga bakazi baabwe ababali okumpi ennyo okusinga abayigirizwa ba Yesu bwe baali naye okwagala okulimu okwewaayo nga ssaddaaka eri abalala (“omubiri

gumu”? Tuyinza tutya okulaga abakazi baffe okwagala okwo okw’okwewaayo nga ssaddaaka? Amakubo ag’okukola ekyo tegaliiko kkomo nga embeera zaffe n’okuteebereza kwaffe bwe bitaliiko ekkomo; eby’okulabirako eby’okwagala ng’okwo mulimu: okubaasiza enku; okubakimira amazzi; okubayamba okufumba; okubooleza essowaani; okulabirira abaana nabo basobole okuwummulako oba okugendako awantu ne mikwano gyabwe; n’ebirala.

c. *“Alyoke agitukuze ng’amaze okugirongoosa n’okuginaaza n’amazzi mu kigambo, <sup>27</sup>alyoke agyereetere yennyini ekkansa ey’ekitiibwa, nga terina bbala newakubadde olufunyo newakubadde kyonna ekifaanana nga bino; naye ebeere entukuvu, eteriiko bulema.”*

(1) Kristo yalina ekigendererwa mu kwagala omugole we mu ngeri y’okwewaayo nga ssaddaaka:

(A) *okumutukuza*—okumwawula ku balala, olw’ebigendererwa bye eby’obwakatonda.

(B) *okumuyonja*—okumuteekateeka okusaanira omukwano oguva mu ggulu.

(C) *alyoke amwereetere yennyini* —mu kitiibwa kye kyonna (Yayagala abeere oyo asaanidde okuweebwa ekitiibwa, amasamase ekitangaala eky’obulungi obw’omu ggulu, eky’obwakatonda); nga talina bbala newakubadde olufunyo newakubadde kyonna ekifaanana nga bino; naye abeere omutukuvu nga taliiko bulema (omugole we abeere nga Ye).

(2) Nga Kristo bw’atukuza omugole we n’amunaaaza n’enjiri, ekigambo kye, amaanyi ge, eky’okulabirako kye, n’Omwoyo we, mu ngeri y’emu omusajja alina okukola ekintu eky’omwoyo ng’ekyo mu nnyumba ye. Alina okulaga ekifaananyi kya Kristo, mu ngeri eyo ayambe mukazi we naye okufuuka nga Kristo. Eky’omukisa omubi, mu maka mangi omukazi era maama y’awa eky’okulabirako ekyo eky’omwoyo. Abasajja bangi tebafa ku buvunaanyizibwa bwabwe obw’omwoyo. Bwe tuba nga tunaayagala abakazi baffe “nga Kristo bwe yayagala Ekkansa,” tulina okujjukira nti waliwo ekigendererwa ekisembayo eky’obufumbo bwaffe n’eky’obulamu bwaffe ekyatusukkulumako.

d. *“Era bwe kibagwanidde bwe kityo abasajja okwagalanga bakazi baabwe bennyini ng’emibiri gyabwe bennyini. Ayagala mukazi we yennyini yeeyagala yekka; <sup>29</sup>kubanga tewali muntu eyali akyaye omubiri gwe yennyini, naye aguliisa, agujanjaba, era nga Kristo bw’ajjanjaba ekkansa, <sup>30</sup>kubanga tuli bitundu bya mubiri Gwe.”*

(1) Pawulo ayongerako ekifaananyi ekirala wano okulaga obuwanvu bw’omukwano n’obumu ebirina okubeera mu bufumbo—olina okwagala mukazi wo nga bw’oyagala, bw’oliisa, bw’ojjanjaba *omubiri gwo wennyini*.

(2) Pawulo ategeeza ekifaananyi ekyasooka eky’obufumbo—nti “*bombi banaabanga omubiri gumu*” (**Lub 2:24**).

(3) “*Tewali muntu eyali akyaye omubiri gwe yennyini*”—Kubanga omuntu tayinza kwekuba, tayinza kukuba mukazi we. Mazima, okubeera omukubi w’omukazi tekumusaanyiza kubeera mukulembeze mu kanisa kubanga, mu makulu gaakyo, omukubi w’omukazi si ye muntu “ataliiko kya kunenyezebwa, omwegendereza, mukwata mpola, oba ow’ekitiibwa” (nga **1 Tim 3:2** bwe yeetaaga abeere), naye “muyombi” era si ye “muwombeefu” oba “atakuba mpaka” (ebityoboola ebyetaago bya **1 Tim 3:3**), era “ennyumba ye tagifuga bulungi” (ebityoboola ebyetaago bya **1 Tim 3:4**).

(4) “*Aliisa*”—okuliisa okutuusa ku bukulu. Endowooza enkulu mu kino kwe kuliisa, okukuza; omuntu aliisa omubiri gwe gusobole okubeerawo n’okukula—era si kumala gagenda mu maaso n’okubeerawo, naye okweyongeranga, okubeeranga obulungi, omulamu era ow’amaanyi.

(5) “*Ajjanjaba*”—okukwata n’obwegendereza. Wano endowooza enkulu kwe kubugumiriza oba okukuuma ekintu nga kibuguma; abasajja bakuuma emibiri gyabwe nga gibuguma ne bagilabirira bulungi kubanga bamanyi nti gya mugaso. Mu ngeri y’emu, abasajja balina okutwala abakazi baabwe okuba ab’omugaso, okubalabirira n’okubabugumya mu mubiri, mu mutima, mu mwoyo, ne mu ngeri endala.

(6) “*Era nga Kristo bw’ajjanjaba Ekkansa, kubanga tuli bitundu bya mubiri Gwe.*”

(A) Pawulo kati ayimusa ekifaananyi eky’omubiri” n’akiteeka ku “ddaala erya waggulu,” mu kwogera ku mubiri gwa *Kristo*, era addamu okuyunga

ekifaananyi eky“omubiri” ku Kristo n’Ekkansa (kye yatandika ekitundu kino nakyo).

(B) “Omubiri gwa Kristo” kye kifaananyi ekisinga okuzimbibwa mu bifaananyi eby’ekkanisa byonna mu Ndagaano Empya (laba, **Bar 12:4-5; 1 Kol 6:15; 10:17; 12:12-27; Bef 1:22-23; 4:15-16; Bak 1:18, 24; 2:19**).

(C) *Ekifaananyi eky“omubiri” kisinga kukozezebwa mu Byawandiikibwa olw’ensonga ezikwatagana n’enkologana:*

(i) Enkologana y’Abakristaayo ne Kristo—Kristo aliisa n’ajjanjaba omubiri Gwe; nga Omugole Omusajja, alabirira Omugole we mu kwagala. Ekirala, atukuza n’Ekigambo Kye, Omwoyo Omutukuvu, ne Sakalamento Ze. Tuli ba kubeera nga twegasse ne bakazi baffe nga tubalabirira (abalina okubeera “omubiri gumu” naffe) nga Kristo bw’ali n’omubiri gwe gwennyini, omugole we yennyini.

(ii) Enkologana wakati w’Abakristaayo—Ffenna tuli “bitundu” by’omubiri gwa Kristo. Mu ngeri eyo, buli omu wa *muwendo munene*. Amazima gali nti, buli omu *yeetaagibwa* omubiri bwe guba nga gunaakola bulungi.

(D) *Ekifaananyi kya Pawulo eky“omubiri”, naddala okwogera kwe ku mubiri gwa Kristo nakyo kiraga bulungi “obumu” obulina okubeeramu enkologana wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi mu bufumbo obw’Ekikristaayo.*

(i) Mu 1 Kol 1:13 Pawulo yabuuzza, “Kristo ayawuliddwaamu?” Eky’okuddamu, awatali kubuusabuusa, kiri, “Nedda.” N’olw’ekyo, Abakristaayo—abasajja n’abakazi Abakristaayo —tebalina kwawukana wakati waabwe. Mazima, mu **Yok 17:22** Kristo yasaba nti babeere omu, nga Kristo ne Kitaawe bwe bali omu. Obumu ng’obwo bwe buba nga bulina okulabibwa awantu oba wakati w’abantu, bulina kulabibwa mu nkologana esinga okubeeramu omukwano ogwa namaddala, eri wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi.

(ii) Amazima gali nti, abasajja n’abakazi Abakristaayo bwe baawukana, bawa ensi ekifaananyi kya Kristo ekibi. Obutakwatagana n’okwawukana mu bufumbo bibeera ngeri ya kwawukanya ekyo Katonda kye yagatta awamu (**Mat 19:6**), era bibeera ngeri ya kwawukanya omubiri gwa Kristo. N’olw’ekyo, okwawukanya obufumbo mu Bakristaayo kulina eby’omwoyo eby’amaanyi bye kulaga.

(iii) N’olw’ekyo, abasajja Abakristaayo balina okubeera n’engeri gye batwalamu abakazi baabwe okuba ab’omuwendo n’okulaga ekyo: (a) kubanga batwala emibiri gyabwe okuba egy’omuwendo, ekintu ekikwatagana n’ekya Kristo okutwala “ebitundu” eby’omubiri gwe gwennyini, ekkansa, okubeera eby’omugaso; ne (b) kubanga, mu mubiri ne mu ngeri y’ekyama ekitategeerekeka, waliwo obumu wakati w’abasajja n’abakazi obufaanana obumu obuli wakati wa Kristo n’ekkanisa.

e. “OMUNTU KYANA AVANGA ALEKA KITAAWE NE NNYINA NE YEEGATTA NE MUKAZI WE; NABO BOMBI BANAABANGA OMUBIRI GUMU. Ekyama kino kikulu; naye njogera ku Kristo n’ekkanisa.”

(1) Pawulo awunzika ng’akwanaganya butereevu **Lub 2:24** ne Kristo n’ekkanisa.

(2) Mu kukwanaganya “obumu” bw’omusajja n’omukazi ne Kristo n’ekkanisa, Pawulo era akitangaaza nti omusajja talina kubeera yekka awatali mukazi we. Abasajja bangi balowooza nti ba ddembe okubeera mu bulamu bwe beesaliddewo okubeeramu, awatali kulowooza ku birowoozo, okuwulira, okufaayo, ebulubirirwa by’abakazi baabwe ne bye bagamba. Omusajja Omukristaayo talina ddembe kukola ekyo. Ky’alina y’enkologana ey’enjawulo ne mukazi we, nga omutwe n’omubiri bwe bikologana, oba Kristo n’ekkanisa; ebyo ebibiri tebiyinda kwawukana.

(3) Ebigambo ebyogerwa butereevu nti obufumbo ddala bukwatera ku Kristo n’ekkanisa biraga nti, ku nsibuko yaabwe, obufumbo bwa mwoyo—nteekateeka ya mwoyo.

(4) Abakristaayo naddala bateekwa okulowooza n’obwegendereza omugaso

gw' obufumbo omunene, awali amazima nti, bwo, mu kikula kyabwo, bwa mwoyo era kye kifaananyi kya Kristo n'ekkanisa.

**C. Bak 3:19**—“Abasajja, mwagalenga bakazi bammwe, so temubakwatirwanga bukambwe.”

1. Nga mu Bef 5:25-33 era Pawulo:

- a. Ateeka obuvunaanyizibwa bw' abasajja (n' abakazi) mu mwaliro gw' obulamu bwaffe obuggya mu Kristo, n' awa n' ebiragi, okutwaliza awamu, ku ngeri ffe Abakristaayo gye tulina okubeeramu.
- b. *Alagira* (so tawa magezi) abasajja okwagalanga bakazi baabwe.
- c. Akozesa ekigambo *agapao* okutegeeza “okwagala.”
- d. Alagira abasajja okwagalanga bakazi “*bammwe*” (so si omukazi ow' omuntu omulala).
- e. Akkaatiriza ebyo abasajja bye bateekeddwa okukola n' obuvunaanyizibwa bwabwe byokka, so si obuyinza bwabwe oba eddembe lyabwe.

2. “Temubakwatirwanga bukambwe.”

- a. Ekigambo “okukwatirwa obukambwe” (*pikraino*) kiva mu kigambo ekyali kitegeeza “ekisongovu” oba “ekisala,” awo ne kifuna endowooza ey “okusala” oba “okukaawa,” “omuyombi” oba “omukambwe” (Dunn 1996: 249).
- b. *Ebitabo bingi bivvuunula Bak 3:19 nga “temubakambuwaliranga.”* Naye ate, nga Dunn bw' akirengera, “okukwatirwa obukambwe” kiri mu *njogera eraga okukolerwa ekintu*. N' olw' ekyo, nga bwe kikozezebwa wano, “okukwatirwa obukambwe” kulaga nti “obukaawu buwulirwa basajja. Ekiriwo, n' olw' ekyo, kwe kuwulira kw' oyo afuga ayinza mu mateeka okukaka ekyo ky' ayagala kibeere ku mukazi we, naye ate atajja kuwangula buganzi bwe n' ekitiibwa kye, n' olw' ekyo ayinza okuwulira ng' anyagiddwa era akoleddwa obukambwe olw' obutaweebwa ekyo ky' agwanidde okuwebwa..... Ekyo kye kiyinza okubeera ku muntu anyweredde ku ddembe lye lyokka, amanyi era alina okwagala okwetaagibwa mu kitundu ekisooka eky' olunyiriri olwo okutono.” (Dunn 1996: 249)
- c. *Mu ngeri ey' amazima ddala, n' olw' ekyo, Bak 3:19 ejjaye ebintu ebitali birungi ebiyinza okubaawo amangu (bulijjo ebiteekwa okwewalibwa) singa abasajja tebaba na ndowooza entuufu ku bakazi baabwe, era bwe batalaga okwagala eri bakazi baabwe nga Kristo bwe yayagala ekkana.* Amazima gali nti, bwe wabaawo omuntu “afuga byonna era ayinza mu mateeka okukaka ky' ayagala ku mukazi we,” ye *Kristo*. Naye ate, Kristo ta “yimirira ku ddembe lye lyokka” bw' aba akolagana n' omugole we, ekkana; ta “kaka” omugole we okukola ky' ayagala. N' olw' ekyo, bwe wabaawo omuntu alina eddembe ery' okukambuwalira omugole we, alina kuba Kristo. Naye ate, takambuwala. Yeeyisa eri omugole we, ebiseera byonna ne mu ngeri zonna, ng' omusajja awa eky' okulabirako eri abalala. Atuyita okweyisa mu ngeri y' emu— mu ngeri eyo twewale okulaga abakazi baffe obukambwe obuyinza okubaawo singa balemwa okutuukiriza bye tubasuubira okutuukiriza (kubanga bwe wabaawo ekintu ekiyinza okuziyiza abantu ababiri okufuuka “omu,” bwe bukambwe).

**D. 1 Peet 3:7**—“Bwe mutyo abasajja, mubeerenga n' abakazi bammwe n' amagezi, nga mussangamu ekitiibwa omukazi ng' ekibya ekisinga obunafu, kubanga nabo basika bannammwe ab' ekisa eky' obulamu; okusaba kwammwe kulemenga okuziyizibwa.”

1. Omwaliro gwa 1 Peet 3:7.

a. **1 Peet 3:7** mu *nzimba efaanana n' okwogera kwa Pawulo ku buvunaanyizibwa bw' abasajja mu Bef 5:25-33.*

(1) Ebitundu byombi birimu okwogera kwa Pawulo (**Bef 5:22-33**) n' okwa Peetero (**1 Peet 3:1-7**) ku buvunaanyizibwa bw' abasajja n' abakazi okusinga okukolebwa mu bujjuvu.

(2) Okwogera okwo okw' emirundi ebiri, nakwo, kuyamba okuteeka mu nkola ekikula ky' obuwalize Obukristaayo, obukola ekitundu ku ngeri Abakristaayo gye balina okubeeramu:

(A) *Ekitundu ekiri mu Abaefeso kiva mu njogera ya Pawulo ku ngeri entuufu Abakristaayo gye balina “okutambulamu” (Bef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15).* Omwaliro gwennyini guva mu kukubiriza kwa Pawulo “okujjulanga Omwoyo” (**Bef 5:18**). “Okujjula Omwoyo,” nakwo, kwalabikiranga ku bintu bina: “okwogera” (**5:19**); “okuyimba” (**5:19**); “okwebaza” (**5:20**); n’ okuwulira [obuwalize]” (**5:21**). **Bef 5:22** n' eryoka etandika okuteeka ku bakazi n' abasajja endowooza

ey'okuwulira [obuwulize].

(B) *Ekitundu ekya 1 Peetero mu ngeri y'emu kiva mu ngeri entuufu Abakristaayo gye balina okubeeramu, kwe kugamba, "okwewalanga okwegomba kw'omubiri" n"okubeera n'empisa ennungi" (1 Peet 2:11-12).* Omwaliro gwennyini by'ebiragiyo bya Peetero eri abakkiriza bonna oku"gonderanga buli kiragiyo kya muntu ku bwa Mukama waffe" (1 Peet 2:13). Peetero n'alyoka akozesa ebigambo bisatu—abaweereza "mugonderenga [ebigambo bye bimu Pawulo bye yakozesa mu Bef 5:21] bakama bammwe mu kutya kwonna" (1 Peet 2:18), "abakazi, mugonderenga babbammwe bennyini" (1 Peet 3:1), ne "abasajja mubeerenga n'abakazi bammwe n'amagezi" (1 Peet 3:7)—ebifuna amaanyi gaabyo ag'okulagira okuva ku kigambo ekiri mu 2:13. Peetero era akozesa eky'okulabirako ky'okubonaabona kwa Kristo okunyonyola endowooza y'obuwulize Obukristaayo (1 Peet 2:21-25); atukubiriza naddala okugobereranga eky'okulabirako ekyo: "Kristo yabonyaabonyezebwa ku lwammwe, n'abalekera eky'okulabirako, mulyoke mutambulirenga mu bigere bye" (1 Peet 2:21). 1 Peet 3:1,7 naddala eteekesa mu nkola endowooza zino ez'obuwulize n'eky'okulabirako kya Kristo ku bakazi n'abasajja nga ekozesa ekigambo ("bwe mutyo"). N'olw'ekyo, ebyo bye tulina okukola n'obuvunaanyizibwa bwaffe ng'abasajja biteekwa okulabibwa ng'amakubo gennyini ge tulagiramu obuwulize n'ekifaananyi kya Kristo—ebiri mu mutima gw"empisa ey' [Ekikristaayo] ennungi" (1 Peet 2:12).

b. *Ebigambo "bwe mutyo" oba "mu ngeri y'emu" (1 Peet 3:1, 7) biraga obuvunaanyizibwa omusajja oba omukazi bw'alina okutuukiriza eri munne.*

- (1) Nga bwe kyali ekituufu mu Bef 5:22-24, ebiragiyo eri omukazi (okubeeranga omuwulize) biweebwa omukazi yekka; omusajja tagambibwa "kukaka" mukazi we kuba muwulize, oba "okukakasa" nti bw'ali—obwo buvunaanyizibwa bwe eri Katonda.
- (2) Mu ngeri emu, obuvunaanyizibwa bw'omukazi okubeera omuwulize buyinza okugambibwa "okukwatagana" n'obuvunaanyizibwa obw'oku ludda lw'omusajja. Nga McKnight bw'agamba, "Obuwulize kye butegeeza kiyinza okutegeerwa nga tuyita mu kubuuzza kiki okwagala kye kutegeeza" (McKnight 1996: 189n.33). Omukazi tagambibwa "kuleetera" musajja we kubeera naye na magezi, ng'amussaamu ekitiibwa, oba "ng'akakasa" nti akola ebintu ebyo—obwo buba buvunaanyizibwa bwa musajja ddala. Naye ate, "ekizibu eky'obuwulize" mu ngeri ez'enjawulo kirina "omusajja omufuzi" ku mulandira gwakyo (Ibid.: 189). McKnight agattako kino: "Omukazi Omukristaayo bw'anoonya okwagalanga musajja we n'obulamu bwe bwonna n'omusajja n'anoonya okwagalanga mukazi we n'obulamu bwe bwonna, ensonga ey'obuwulize tebaayo n'akatono..... Okwekaliriza kw'obufumbo obwa Baibuli buli ku kwagala n'okuweerezagana..... Abasajja batera okuyitiriza okwagala abakazi baabwe babagondere bo bwe baba nga tebasobola 'kuyitawo'; ekyo kiraga obukodo, so si kwagala n'obuweereza obw'okwewaayo okuweereza mukazi wo (engeri Kristo gye yayagala ekkansa). Omusajja ky'agwanidde okwebuuzza kye kino, 'Lwaki nnina okukozesa eryanyi okulaba nti kino kikolebwa?' Ebiseera bingi aba asazeewo nti ye by'ayagala ne by'alowooza birina okutuukirizibwa naye ebya mukazi we si nsonga. Empisa ng'eyo teva mu kwagala. Obufumbo obujjudde okwagala, okutya, n'okussaamu ekitiibwa tebitera, nzikiriza, kudda ku nsonga y'obuwulize." (Ibid.: 189-90)
- (3) Nga "omufuzi" ku bantu abo ababiri, obuvunaanyizibwa bw'omusajja—n'olw'ekyo okubuuzibwa kwe n'omusango gwe—binene okusinga eby'omukazi.

## 2. Okwekenneenya 1 Peet 3:7.

a. *"Bwe mutyo abasajja, mubeerenga n'abakazi bammwe n'amagezi"*

- (1) Abasajja balina kubeera ne bakazi baabwe, so si kubeeyawulako. Ekyo kitundu kimu ku "kwegatta ne" mukazi we n'okufuuka "omubiri gumu" naye.
- (2) Ekiigambo ekitegeeza "okubeera wamu" (sunoikountes) kirimu ensonga eky'okwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu n'ey'okubeera wamu mu bufumbo. Omusajja Omukristaayo "tabeera nga yeerowoozaako yekka mu kusaba oba mu nkolagana ze nga bali mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu ne mu bufumbo okutwaliza awamu; wabula abeera alowooza ku munne, afaayo ku kiki munne ky'alowooza, era abeera amuweereza"



(Ibid.: 186).

(3) “N’amagezi” kiraga nti okubeera ne mukazi wo “si kintu kya mubiri bubiri naye kye kintu omusajja ky’ateekwa okumanya okukola” (Michaels 1988: 168). Mu Luyonaani, ebigambo ebikozesebwa bigamba *“okusinziira ku kumanya.”* “Okumanya” ng’okwo okusingira ddala ge magezi ga Katonda mu Yesu Kristo, kubanga okuyita mu magezi ng’ago gokka omusajja mw’ayinza okutegeera obulungi ekikula ky’abasajja n’abakazi, amakulu g’obufumbo, era mw’ayinza n’okutambuza bulungi obulamu bwe. Grudem alaba nti: “‘Amagezi’ Peetero gaayogerako wano gayinza okutwaliramu amagezi gonna agayinza okuba ag’omugaso mu nkolagana wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi: amagezi ku bigendererwa bya Katonda n’ennono ez’obufumbo; amagezi ku kwegomba kw’omukazi, ebilubirirwa bye, n’okulemesebwa kwe; amagezi ku maanyi ge n’obunafu bwe mu by’omubiri, mu mutima n’eby’omwoyo, n’ebirala. Omusajja alina amagezi ku ebyo ajja kugaggawaza enkolagana eri mu obufumbo bwe mu ngeri eyeewunyisa—so nga amagezi ng’ago gayinza okufunibwa okuyita mu kuyiga Ekigambo kya Katonda bulijjo ne mu biseera eby’enkolagana eteri ya kwanguyiriza ey’okusseekimu nga bali bokka ng’omusajja n’omukazi.” (Grudem 1988: 143).

b. *“Ng’ekibya ekisinga obunafu, kubanga nabo basika bannammwe ab’ekisa eky’obulamu”*

(1) “Mukazi” kivvunula ekigambo ekitatera kukozebwa ekitegeeza, mu ntegeera eya bulijjo, “oyo alina ekikula eky’ekikazi.” Kino kiraga nti “Peetero atunuulira ekikula eky’obukazi era agamba nti obukazi bw’omukazi ku bwabwo bulina okutoola ekitiibwa okuva eri musajja we” (Grudem 1988: 143).

(2) “Obunafu” mu ngeri eya bulijjo kyogera ku bunafu bw’abakazi obw’omubiri bw’obageraageranya n’abasajja; ekyo nakyo kilagibwa enkozesa y’ekigambo *“ekibya”* ekitera okwogera ku mubiri. Naye ate, “omwaliro era gulaga nti abakazi nabo ‘banafu’ mu nsonga ezikwatagana n’obuyinza mu bufumbo (**enyir. 1, 5-6**), ne Peetero n’olw’ekyo alagira abasajja nti mu kifo ky’okukozesa obubi obuyinza bwabwe olw’ebigendererwa eby’obukodo balina kubukozesa ‘okuweesa’ abakazi baabwe ‘ekitiibwa” (Ibid.: 144).

(A) *Abasajja balina okujjukira nti “ekitiibwa mu maaso ga Katonda ky’abo (abeetwala okuba) ‘ab’oluvannyuma’ oba ‘abatono okusinga abalala,’ mu maaso g’ensi”*—laba, **Mat 5:3-12; 18:1-4, 10-14; 19:30; 20:16; 23:11-12; 25:40, 45; Mak 9:33-37; 10:42-45; Luk 14:7-11; 1 Kol 1:26-30; 12:22-25; Yak 2:5; 4:6; 1 Peet. 5:5-6** (Michaels 1988: 170). N’olw’ekyo, olw’okubeera wansi wo, n’olw’enjawulo wakati waabwe *naawe*, abasajja bateekwa okubeera n’endowooza ya Katonda ku abo abatono mu maaso g’omuntu (kwe kugamba, enkola ya Katonda mu Baibuli yonna ey’okulaga okuganja kwe eri abatono oba abeetwala okuba abatono).

(B) *“Wano, ekitiibwa ng’ekyo kigwanidde okutwaliramu okwogera ebigambo eby’ekisa era ebikakasa nga muli mwekka ne mu bantu bangi, n’okumuwa ekifo ekisookerwako mu kusalawo kwo mu nkozesa y’obudde bwo ne sente zo”* (Ibid.)

(3) *“Basika bannammwe ab’ekisa eky’obulamu.”* Mu ngeri y’emu nga ekifo kye (obukazi bwe, n’obunafu bwe okugeraageranya n’omusajja—kwe kugamba, okubeera kwe wansi wo, n’enjawulo ye ku ggwe) bwe kyali ensonga emu, ku bwayo, ey’okuwa mukazi wo ekitiibwa, Peetero kati atuwa ensonga ey’okubiri (eyolekagana n’eyasoose) ey’okuwa mukazi wo ekitiibwa: ekifo kye nga *akwenkana*, n’*okukufaanana* kwe okutaggwaawo. Okukufaanana okwo n’obwenkanyi obwo bilabikira mu nkozesa y’ekigambo *“basika bannammwe,”* ekikozesebwa ne mu **Bar 8:17, Bef 3:6; ne Beb 11:9** okulaga obusika obwenkanankana n’okwetaba wamu okw’ebisuubizo byonna n’emiganyulo egijja n’okubeera bitundu ku mubiri gwa Kristo n’ennyumba ye. Kubanga Katonda amulonze n’amuwa ekitiibwa *ku musingi gwe gumu* nga bw’akulonze n’akuwa ekitiibwa, oteekwa okuwa mukazi wo ekitiibwa. Oba s’ekyo ojja kuba towa kitiibwa ekyo Katonda ky’awa ekitiibwa.

c. *“Okusaba kwammwe kulemenga okuziyizibwa.”*

(1) Engeri gy’oyisaamu mukazi wo ke kabonero akalaga enkolagana yo ne Katonda n’okukulaakulana kwo okw’omwoyo, era efuga ebintu ebyo—mu ngeri ennungi oba embi.

(2) Ekigambo “kwammwe” kiyinza okwogera ku basajja bokka, oba okusaba

kw'abasajja n'abakazi okw'awamu.

(A) *Michaels akkiriza nti “kwammwe” okusembayo “kugatta wamu ekitundu kyonna ekyogera ku bufumbo (enyi. 1-7) abakazi abafumbirwa abasajja abatakkiriza (enyi. 1-2) basobole okulega ku kiki obufumbo kye buyinza okufuuka mu Kristo—ekkanisa ey'omu nju, omuli omusajja n'omukazi nga babeera wamu ng'abantu abali awamu abasaba era abasika b'obulokozi”* (Michaels 1988: 171).

(B) *Endowooza endala etuweebwa Grudem: “Kwammwe kuteekwa okwogera ku ‘mmwe’ Peetero b'awandiikira, nga be basajja, n'olw'ekyo olunyiriri olwo lwogera ku kusaba kw'abasajja okutwaliza awamu..... Tewali musajja Omukristaayo alina kulowooza nti ekintu ekirungi eky'omwoyo kyonna kinaatuukirizibwa mukazi we awatali buweereza obw'okusaba obw'amaanyi. Era tewali musajja ayinza kusuubira obulamu obw'okusaba obw'amaanyi okujjako ng'abeera ne mukazi we ‘n'amagezi, ng'amuwa ekitiibwa.”* (Grudem 1988: 145-46).

(3) Si nsonga oba “kwammwe” kyogera ku basajja bokka, oba ku basajja n'abakazi awamu, ekitundu ekisembayo ekya 3:7 kiddamu okulaga ekikula ky'obufumbo eky'omwoyo. Nga Grudem bw'awunzika, “Okutwala obudde okukulaakulanya n'okukuuma obufumbo obulungi kwe kwagala kwa Katonda; kuweereza Katonda; kye kikolwa eky'omwoyo ekisanyusa mu maaso ge” (Ibid.: 146).

### **III. Okuwa Abasajja Amagezi.**

Carol Arnold, mu kitabo kye *The Liberation of a Resentful Wife* (2006), awa abasajja amagezi gano wammanga okubeera n'obufumbo obulimu obuwanguzi:

**A. Oli mu bwetaavu.** Weetaaga okutegeera nti Katonda yakutonda nga towedde era n'akulekamu obwetaavu. Kiba kya busiru okulowooza nti mukazi wo tomweetaaga. Okumanya obwetaavu bwo kukuyamba okumanya okwesigama kwo ku buyambi bwa Katonda n'enteekateeka ye ey'obutonde okukumaliriza n'okukuwa ekyo kye weetaaga okusisinkana ebyetaago byo. Kukuyamba okubeera n'omutima ogw'essanyu n'okusiiima ekyo Katonda kye yakukolera okusisinkana ebyetaago ebyo mu kukuwa omukazi.

**B. Mukazi wo kirabo kuva eri Katonda.** Omukazi abeera kirabo kuva eri Katonda (**Nge 19:14**). Wa muwendo, ngule eri bba, era ky'ekintu ekirungi (**Nge 12:4; 18:22**). Agambibwa okuba ow'omuwendo okusinga amayinja amatwakaavu (**Nge 31:10**). Ekirabo eky'ebbeeyi era eky'omuwendo kiyisibwa kitya?

**C. Olina okumwagala nga Kristo bwe yayagala ekkansa.** Mu lusuku lwa Gesusemaani Yesu yasaba Kitaawe okukyusa enteekateeka yonna ey'obununuzi aleme okugenda ku musalaba okufiira ebibi by'ekkanisa; naye ate, Yesu yawulira okwagala kwa Kitaawe n'agonda, kubanga ekyo kye kyali eky'okukola ekituufu. Katonda asaba abasajja okwagala abakazi baabwe mu ngeri y'emu—nga beewaayo nga ssaddaaka, nga bagonda, ne bwe kiba ekizibu, kubanga ky'eky'okukola ekituufu, era kubanga kye kifaananyi eri ensi ekiraga kiki ekibeera mu mukwano ogwa namaddala. Omukwano gubeeramu ssaddaaka, obutakodowala, n'okwerekereza eddembe ly'olina olw'obulungi bwa munno.

**D. Walyagadde okukuwulira singa ggwe obadde omukazi?** Omusajja omugezi amanya nti mukazi we mugezi mu bintu ebimu okumusinga, era ategeera bulungi amaka, ekintu ye ky'atalina. N'olw'ekyo, amuwuliriza. Omukazi—nga ggwe bw'oyagala—ayagala okulabirira obulamu bwe ye kennyini. Okuyisa mukazi wo nga ggwe bw'oyagala akuyise (laba, **Mat 7:12; Luk 6:31**), ng'omulaga okusaasira, okwagala, n'ekisa, kujja kumuleetera okubeera omwangu okukuwuliranga, okukwanukulanga, n'okusisinkananga ebyetaago byo. Singa obadde ye, ddaala walyagadde okukuwulira, nga ggwe bw'oli kati?

**E. Yamba mukazi wo bw'oba oyagala akwanukulenga.** Abakazi baanukula empisa gye baba bayisiddwamu. Omusajja omugezi awa mukazi we obuganzi, amugwa mu kifuba awatali bigendererwa bimukwekeddwa, nga bw'amugamba nti “Nkwagala,” era nga bw'akiraga n'ebikolwa bye. Bw'oba oyagala mukazi wo akwanukule mu mubiri, muyambe okukikola. Kola kyonna ekyetaagisa okumuziyiza okukoowa ennyo n'atakufissizaawo kantu konna ku nkomerero y'olonaku. Omukazi omu yagamba, “Nze ku lwange, akaboozi ak'ekikulu katandikira mu fumbiro. Baze bw'anyamba ku ssowaani, nyanguyirwa okumwanukula.” Abakazi abasinga bakola nnyo singa bamanya nti abasajja baabwe nabo bakola nnyo—naye ggwe bw'otuula obutuuzi nga ye

akakaalukana na kino na kiri, tewewuunya bw'atayanukula bulungi ebyo by'oba omusabye.

**F. *Labirira omubiri gwo.*** Abasajja baagala abakazi abasikiriza. Mu ngeri y'emu, tewali mukazi ayagala okwanukula omusajja omusiiwuufu, omunene ayitiridde, oba awunya obubi.

**G. *Wa mukazi wo obudde abeereko ne bakazi banne.*** Waliwo ebintu ebimu ku bakazi abakazi abalala bokka bye bayinza okutegeera. Omusajja omugezi awa mukazi we obudde obubwe era amuwa n'akakisa okubeerako ne bakazi banne—omuli okukola ekyo ekyetaagibwa okusobozesa okumuwa obudde okuba nga tali naawe n'abaana. Okukola ekyo kujja kukusasula oluvannyuma n'omukazi omusanyufu, omumativu, era omuwulize.

## **5. ENNONO Z'EMPULIZIGANYA SSATU EZIGATTA**

### **I. Enyanjula: Bef 4:25-32.**

**A. *Empuliziganya egatta y'eyo etuleetera okubeera wamu, so si etwawula.***

**B. *Empuliziganya egatta yeetaagibwa nnyo mu kutusobozesa okutuukiriza enjigiriza ez'obumu bwe tubuulira.***

1. Mu kkanisa, twagala obumu bw'Omwoyo (**Bef 4:3-6**).
2. Mu bufumbo, tufuba okuleetawo obumu obw"omubiri gumu" (**Lub 2:24**).

**C. *Empuliziganya egatta nsonga nkulu nnyo era olw'obukulu bwayo gwe mulamwa ogusooka Pawulo gw'ayogerako mu bbaluwa gye yawandiikira abatukuvu ab'omu Efeso ng'awandiika ku bintu bye tulina okuteeka mu nkola mu bulamu obwa bulijjo.***

### **II. Entegeka v'Abaefeso.**

**A. *Ekifo eky'Omukristaayo (Abaefeso 1-3).***

1. Ettendo olw'okununulibwa (**1:1-14**).
2. Okusaba okwakirwa ekitangaala eky'omu Ggulu (**1:15-23**).
3. Ekifo kyaffe mu Kristo, ng'abantu sekinn'omu (**2:1-10**) ne ng'ekibiina (**2:11-3:13**).
4. Okusaba okulala (**3:14-21**).

**B. *Omukristaayo by'alina okuteeka mu nkola mu bulamu bwe obwa bulijjo (Abaefeso 4-6).***

1. Obumu mu kkanisa (**4:1-16**).
2. Obutukuvu mu bulamu (**4:17-5:21**).
3. Obuvunaanyizibwa awaka ne mu mirimu (**5:22-6:9**).
4. Akatabanguko ak'okuwangula (**6:10-24**).

**C. *Entambula yaffe n'abalala erina kulaga obumu bw'omubiri gumu.***

1. Pawulo akyuka okuva ku "kifo" n'agenda ku "kukola" ng'akozesa ebigambo, "Kyenva...okutambulanga nga bwe kusaanira okuyitibwa kwe mwayitibwa" (**4:1**).

a. Okuva ku **4:7-5:21**, ebigambo bya Pawulo bitunuulira entambula yaffe ng'abantu sekinn'omu.

b. Okuva ku **5:22-6:9**, Pawulo awandiika ku "ntambula" yaffe mu nkolagana ez'enjawulo eza bulijjo:

- (1) Abasajja n'abakazi.
- (2) Abazadde n'abaana.
- (3) Abakozi (abaddu) n'abakozesa (abaami).

c. Entambula yaffe ng'abantu sekinn'omu tekolebwa ng'oli wekka, naye y'entambula y'omukkiriza omu n'abalala.

2. Okutambula kwaffe n'abalala kulina kulaga obumu bw'omubiri ogumu, "Omwoyo gumu, era nga nammwe bwe mwayitibwa mu kusuubira okumu, okw'okuyitibwa kwammwe; Mukama waffe omu, okukkiriza kumu, okubatiza kumu, Katonda omu, Kitaawe wa bonna, ayita mu byonna, era ali mu byonna" (**Bef 4:4-6**).

a. Abakulembeze b'ekkanisa baawebwa ebirabo ebya buli muntu sekinn'omu okuteekateeka abatukuvu okuzimba omubiri gwa Kristo okugufuula omubiri omukulu gumu Kristo gw'akulira

**(4:7-16).**

- b. Okukola ekyo, tuteekwa “*okwambula omuntu ow’edda, avunda olw’okwegomba okw’obulimba; era okufuuka abaggya mu mwoyo ogw’ebirowoozo byammwe.*” (4:22-23).
- c. Okusobozesa ekyo okubaawo, empuliziganya egatta yeetaagibwa nnyo. Pawulo awunzika okuyita kwe eri obumu n’ebigambo “*Kale mwambule obulimba, mwogerenga amazima buli muntu ne munne*” (4:25).

**III. Ennono Esooka ey’Empuliziganya Egatta—Yogeranga Amazima.**

**A. *Amazima ky’ekyo ekiraga obutuufu bw’ekintu ekiriwo.***

1. Amazima galaga embeera y’ebintu ebiriwo oba ebyaliwo ddala. Amazima gakwata ku ebyo ebiba biriwo ddala, so si ebintu ebikwata ku ddiini.
2. Enzivvunula ey’Ekikristaayo eteekwa okugattako nti amazima ky’ekyo ekinyonyolwa era ekibikkulwa Katonda mu Kigambo kye era nga bwe kyafuulibwa omubiri mu Yesu Kristo Amazima (Yok 14:6).
3. Okutaasa amazima kitundu ku mulimu gwaffe ogw’okwetaasa okw’Ekikristaayo.

**B. *Amazima ky’ekintu ekyolekagana n’obulimba.***

1. Omuntu waffe ow’omunda omwonoonyi ayonoonebwa “okwegomba okw’obulimba” (Bef 4:23).
  - a. Omutima mulimba, gujjudde ekibi, era muzibu okumanya (Yer 17:9).
  - b. Okwaka n’okwegomba z’ensibuko z’obulimba.
2. Emirundi mingi tukweka amazima, gonna nga bwe gali oba kitundu kyago:
  - a. okuwulira emirembe, oba okusobola okukkirizibwa.
  - b. okuwulira nti tuli ba mugaso, abasaanidde, ab’amakulu, ab’omuwendu.
  - c. olw’essanyu /okusanyusibwa okw’obulimba, okwewala obulumi oba okubonaabona.
  - d. okwewala okubonaabona.
  - e. okufuna essanyu.
3. Okutya, ka kube nga kwa mazima oba kwamu birowoozo, kuleeta bulimba.
4. Mu kufuna amawulire amabi ennyo, oba mu kunakuwala, tutura:
  - a. okwegaana amazima, ebintu ebiba biriwo, n’obubaka obuliwo;
  - b. okusunguwala, (kwe kugamba, twagala “okutta omubaka” w’ekintu ekibi ekibaddewo);
  - c. okukozesa ebyekwaso, amazima ag’ekitundu, oba obulimba obulamba;
  - d. okwegaana obuvunaanyizibwa, oba okugezaako okunenyamu muntu mulala.
5. Okwegaana amazima kuyinza okuvaamu amazima agatali matuufu, okwawukana, n’okukomya okuwuliziganya.

**C. *Omuntu omuggya yatondebwa mu butuukirivu ne mu butukuvu obw’amazima (Bef 4:23).***

1. Katonda tasobola kulimba (Kub 23:19; Beb 6:18).
2. Yesu ge “Mazima” (Yok 14:6), era “*tulina okulowooza kwa Kristo*” (1 Kol 2:16).
3. Omwoyo atuula mu ffe ye “Mwoyo ow’Amazima” (Yok 14:17; 15:26; 16:13).
4. N’olw’ekyo, abakkiriza basobola era balina okwogeranga amazima.

**D. *Amazima galina okwogerwanga mu njuyi zonna.***

1. Kiba kya mugaso nnyo okwogera amazima ku:
  - a. Ebyo bye tulowooza.
  - b. Ebyo bye twogera.
  - c. Ebyo bye tukola.
  - d. Ebyo bye tuwulira n’ebiri mu mitima gyaffe.
  - e. Ebyo bye tuluubirira okukola, bye twegomba, bye twagala, by tusuubira okufuna, ne bye tusuubira.
2. Amazima agataliwo oba amazima ag’ekitundu = tewali mazima oba amazima ag’ekitundu= empuliziganya egatta eteriwo.

**E. *Twetaaga okwegenderezanga engeri gye twogeramu amazima (amagezi) ne ddi (ekiseera) lwe tulina okugoogera.***

*Engeri gy’oyogeramu ekintu n’ekiseera ky’okyogereramu biyinda okubeera eby’omugaso okwenkana ekyo ky’oyogera n’ensonga lwaki okyogera. Amazima gali nti, okwogera ekintu mu ngeri etesaanidde oba mu*

kiseera ekitali kituufu kuyinza okuleetera omuntu okutegeera obubi ky'oyogedde n'ensonga lwaki okyogedde.

**F. Twetaaga magezi—amazima galina kwogerwa mu kwagala (Bef 4:15).**

Okwagala kuteekwa okutambula n'amazima kubanga “*Katonda kwagala*” (1 Yok 4:8). Bwe tutaba na kwagala ng'ekigendererwa kyaffe eky'okwogera, tuba tuwa kifaananyi kibi ku Katonda. Amazima ne bwe gatwetaagisa okwogera ebintu ebizibu, tuteekwa okusinziira ku kwagala okugoogera.

**IV. Ennono ey'Okubiri ey'Empuliziganya egatta—Mutabaganenga Buli Lunaku.**

**A. *Amazima si mangu okwogera oba okukkiriza, ne bwe gaba nga googerwa n'okwagala.***

Abantu bakosebwa mangu, era bayinza okunyiiga oba okusunguwala, bwe twogera amazima gye bali, naddala nga ge mazima ge batayagala kuwulira oba okukkiriza. Ekyo bwe kiri ebigendererwa byaffe ne bwe byesigamizibwa ku kwagala, n'envuga y'eddoboozi lyaffe nga tebasongamu lunwe. Ensonga ezireeta ekyo mulimu zino wammanga:

1. Amazima gatuleetera okusisinkana ebintu bye tutura okwegaana. Ebintu ebyo birimu amazima agatukwatako, agakwata ku balala, embeera yaffe, ensi, ne Katonda.
2. Tutya ne tuwulira nga tufiirwa amazima agatali matuufu. Twesiba ku birowoozo eby'obulimba n'amazima agatali matuufu kubanga (mu bukyamu) tulowooza nti bitukuuma, bitufuula okuba ab'omugaso, bitusanyusa.

**B. *Mu mawulire amabi ennyo ddala, abantu bayinza n'okuyita mu “mitendera etaano egy'okufuna amawulire agazikiriza obuzikiriza.”***

1. Okwegaana (“ekyo tekiyinza kuba bwe kityo”; tunenya abalala, twekwasa, twagala okulaga nti tuli batuufu).
2. Obusungu (twagala “okuteeba omubaka”; tumuyita erinnya ne tumulumba).
3. Okulamuzi (tugezaako “okuwonya ebyenyi byaffe”).
4. Obuyinike/okusirika (twebuuzi “kati nnina kukola ki?” ne tugamba “Kati sifaayo”).
5. Okukkiriza (EkiSEMBAYO tutuuka mu kaseera ak'okukkiriza nti kye kiseera okukyusaako tugende n'ekiriwo).

**C. *Baibuli ekubiriza abantu okuterekanga “bitono” n'okutabagananga buli lunaku.***

“*Musunguwalenga so temwonoonanga; enjuba eremenga okugwa ku busungu bwammwe*” (Bef. 4:26).

1. Obusungu bwo ku bwabwo si kibi.
2. Katonda, atayonoona, naye asunguwala:
  - a. Asunguwalira abakozi b'ebibi buli lunaku (Zab 7:6, 11; Bar 1:18).
  - b. Yesu yasunguwaliranga ekibi (Mak 3: 5; Yok 2: 13-17).
3. Obusungu n'okuwulira kw'omutima gw'omuntu birina okukkirizibwa, so si okugaanibwa.
4. Ensonga enkulu kwe kumanya ekyo kye tusunguwalira n'engeri gye twanukulamu mu busungu bwaffe.
  - a. *Gezesenga ensonga ekusunguwaza: ntuufu?*
    - (1) Tusunguwadde olw'emitindo gy'emirembe, omuwendo, amasanyu, ebiteeso, eby“omusajja omukadde”?
    - (2) Tusunguwadde olw'okutya okufiirwa obutebenkevu, omugaso, obugagga, oba obulamu?
    - (3) Tetuli batuukirivu, n'olw'ekyo, tuziyiza enjiri?
    - (4) Twonoona ekitiibwa kya Katonda?
    - (5) Tusunguwadde okusinziira ku mitindo gy“omusajja omuggya”?
    - (6) Tuyigganyizibwa olwa Kristo?
  - b. *Gezesa ennyanukula yo eri obusungu: ya bwakatonda?*
    - (1) Okuva mu mbeera n'oyogera ebigambo oba n'okola ekintu ekireeta akatabanguko kibi (Nge 29:11; 12:16; 25:28).
    - (2) Okutereka obusungu buli lunaku kibi; n'olw'ekyo, “*enjuba eremenga okugwa ku busungu bwammwe*” (Bef 4:26).
    - (3) Okulwawo okutabagana n'omuntu akukoze obubi kibi; okutabagana kulina kukolebwa mangu (Mat 5: 23-24; 18:15-17).
    - (4) Obutakiriza nsobi yo kibi; n'olw'ekyo, twetaaga obuwombeefu okutumanyisa nti naffe tuli boononyi (Mat 7: 3-5).

(5) Tulina okutwala obuvunaanyizibwa obw'ebizibu ebiri mu nkolagana zaffe, era tulina okukola buli kye tusobola okulaba nti tubitereeza.

## **V. Ennono y'Empuliziganya Egatta ey'Okusatu—Okuzimbagana Kubeerenga Ekiluubirirwa Kvammwe.**

### **A. Empuliziganya egatta ezzaamu amaanyi era ezimba abalala mu Mukama.**

1. Empuliziganya egatta tenoonya byayo naye etunuulira abalala, kubanga okwagala tekunoonya byakwo (**1 Kol 13; Bar 15:1-2**).
2. Empuliziganya egatta tematira na kukuuma enkola ey'edda, naye enoonya okukula.

### **B. Tulina okukozesanga ebigambo byaffe n'obwegendereza; nga tulwooza ku kiki ekisinga okubeera ekirungi eri munnaffe.**

1. Empuliziganya egatta temala “gafubutula bigambo okuva mu kamwa awatali kumala kubirowoozaako.”
2. Ebigambo birina amaanyi ag“okufa” n'ag“obulamu” (**Nge 18:21**).
3. Ebigambo birina amakulu ag'enjawulo n'ebibiwaamu eby'enjawulo—si nti byonna byenkana oba bya mugaso; ebyo bye twogera, n'engeri gye tubyogeramu bisinziira ku kumanya kw'oyo abiwulira, okumanya kwe, obusimo bwe, n'ebigendererwa bye.

### **C. Toyogeranga bigambo bivundu (Bef. 4:29).**

1. Ekigambo ky'Oluyoanaani ekitegeeza “ekivundu” ye *sapros*, ekitegeeza “ekiwunya obubi, ekivundu, ekitasaana kukozezebwa.”
2. Olunyiriri luno lukwata ku nkosesa y'ebigambo ebitaliimu, naye nga biyinda n'okukwata ku mpuliziganya eteriimu kukozeza bigambo, katugambe ng'olulimi olw'ekyenye oba omubiri.

### **D. Yogeranga ekyo ekirungi olw'okuzimba munno, okusinzira ku bwetaavu bw'ekiseera ekyo, kisobole okuwa awulira ekisa (Bef 4:29).**

1. Empuliziganya ezimba yeetaaga okumanya okutuufu ku bino wammanga ebikwata ku muntu:
  - a. Ensonga ze.
  - b. By'awulira mu mutima gwe n'ebiyetaago by'awulira.
  - c. Ebiluubirirwa bye ne by'asubira.
  - d. Embeera ye ey'omwoyo n'ekyo mu butuufu ekyetaagibwa okumuzimba.
2. “Ekyetaago ekiriwo” kyetaaga okunoonyereza okw'amazima ku mbeera n'enteekateeka ebiriwo.
  - a. Kino kiyinda okutuukibwako nga okuwuliziganya okukolebwa okuyita mu kwetegereza n'okubuuza ebibuuzo tekunnaba kukolebwa oba mu kiseera eky'okukukola.
  - b. Kino nakyo kyesigamizibwa ku kutegeera okutuufu okw'Ekigambo kya Katonda.
  - c. Ekirala, okunoonyereza okw'amazima okw'embeera n'enteekateeka ebiriwo bya mugaso mu *kukozeza* obulungi Ekigambo kya Katonda.

### **E. Empuliziganya egatta erimu okwefiiriza.**

Okukwatibwako kwaffe okukulu kulina kubeera kuwa Katonda ekitiibwa mu mpuliziganya yaffe, n'okuzimba abantu be twogera nabo, so si okwegulumiza ffe. Nga tutadde amaaso ku ebyo, tuyinda okutuukiriza ebiragiro ebisinga okuba ebikulu eky'okwagala Katonda n'eky'okwagala baliraanwa baffe (**Mak 12:28-31**).

## **VI. Okuwunzika.**

Empuliziganya egatta esoboka olw'ekisa kya Katonda mu Yesu Kristo mwe tuyita okukyusibwa bulijjo mu butuukirivu, mu butukuvu, ne mu mazima (**Bef 4:23**).

## **6. EMPULIZIGANYA: OKUTEGEERA: OKUWULIRIZA: N'OKULUMIRIRWA OMUNTU**

### **I. Okutegeera.**<sup>9</sup>

#### **A. Empuliziganya gwe musaayi gw'enkolagana.**

Mu kutegeera omuntu gwe tuwuliziganya naye n'ekyo eky'omugaso gy'ali mwe tuyinda okutandika “okukwatagana” naye. “Okukwatagana” okw'amazima n'omuntu kulimu *okuwulira n'okutegeera obutegeezi*

<sup>9</sup>Okujjako nga kyogeddwa, kinene ku kitundu I ne II kijiddwa okuva mu Campus Crusade 1993: 76-81.

*n'obwongo*. Okutegeera kwetaaga okukuteekamu amaanyi. Kulimu okuteeka ebbali ensonga ezikukwatako ggwe n'ebilubirirwa byo (by'oyagala) okusobola okufuna okutegeera omuntu oyo ne by'awulira mu mutima gwe.

**B. “Abafumbo ababiri abanoonya okutegeeragana batwala ng'eky'omuwendu ekintu kyonna ekyetaaga okukolebwa okusobozesa empuliziganya eya ddala okubeerawo”** (Campus Crusade 1993: 76).

Kitwala waakiri ebintu bino ebina okusobozesa *empuliziganya eya namaddala* okubeerawo:

1. Obudde. Okumala obudde obulungi n'omuntu ly'erimu ku makubo ataano agasooka mu kulaga omuntu okwagala (Chapman 1995: 59-78). Kitwala obudde okumanya omuntu. Okumumanya kuziyiza ebintu ebiyinda okugaana *empuliziganya eya namaddala* okubeerawo.
2. Okwesigang'ana. Ebintu ebigaana *empuliziganya eya namaddala* okubeerawo tebiyinda kuvaawo okujjako nga waliwo kwesigang'ana wakati w'abantu abo ababiri. Tewali ayagala kukosebwa. Ebintu ebyogeddwa mu kwesigang'ana, ebyama ebijjiddwayo, biteekwa okusigala nga bikwekeddwa. Tewali kiyinda kulumya enkolagana nga obutatuukiriza bwesige. Ate ku ludda olulala, tewali kiyinda kuwagira obwesige nga okulaga munno obunafu bwo, mu ngeri eyo n'omulaga nti omwesiga.
3. Okwewaayo. Okwewaayo kuyinda okuba kitundu ku bwesige. Mu bufumbo, wabula, okwewaayo—eri munno, eri obufumbo, eri ekirowoozo ky'obufumbo ku bwabwo—kintu kikulu nnyo. Munno mu bufumbo teyeetaaga kumanya nti ebyama bye biterekeddwa bulungi kyokka, naye ne nti obufumbo bwe bukuumbwa bulungi—nti weewaddeyo gy'ali. N'olw'ekyo, ekigambo “okwawukanya obufumbo” tekiteekwa kufuluma mu kamwa kammwe mu biseera eby'obusungu n'obutabanguko.
4. Okubeera omutangaavu. Okubeera omutangaavu kulimu: okuggulangawo omutima gwo; amazima; n'obunafu bwo (kwe kugamba, okujjayo ebyama byo, obunafu bwo, okulemererwa kwo, obwetaavu bwo, n'okutya kwo). Abasajja kino kitera kubabeerera kizibu okukola. Mu butuufu obutangaavu tebuyinda kubaawo okujjako nga embeera ezisobozesa *empuliziganya eya namaddala* okubeerawo nazo weeziri.

**C. Waliwo amadaala g'empuliziganya ag'enjawulo agatera okugenda nga geeyongera era nga gakula.**

Ekigendererwa eky'okukwatagana n'ekikula ky'enkolagana yaffe n'omuntu bye bitera okulaga ddaala ki oba madaala ki agasaanira oba ag'omugaso mu kutabagana okuba kuliwo.

1. Enjogera eteriimu nnyo makulu. Kino mu butuufu “tekigabana.” Kye kikula ky“*empuliziganya*” ekisinga obutabaamu obutangaavu, era kikozezebwa bulungi abantu abasinga (eky'okulabirako, “Oli otya?” “Bulungi”).
2. Amazima. *Okugabana by'omanyi* kutera kubaamu obutalaga byonna era bulijjo kitera okuba nti tokukola na bantu batono.
3. Endowooza. *Okugabana by'olwooza* oba *by'okkiriza* kufuuka ekintu eky'obuntu. N'olw'ekyo, kutera kukolebwa mu butangaavu okusinga era abantu batera kulondamu bulonzi abo be bagabana nabo endowooza zaabwe.
4. Obusimo. *Okugabana ebyo by'owulira mu mutima gwo* kwagala kufaanana ng'okwogera n'obutangaavu era, n'olw'ekyo, kutera kukolebwa n'ekibinja ky'abawulizi abatono.
5. Obutangaavu. *Okugabana ani gw'oli* kukolebwa mu butangaavu, mazima, n'okweteeka ku kabenje. Abo bokka abatutte obudde nga bali wamu, abeesigang'ana, era abalaze okwewaayo buli omu eri munne be bajja okwogeragana mu butangaavu.

**D. Okusobola okuwuliziganya obulungi weetaaga okumanya ebintu bingiko.**

1. Kiki ky'oyagala okwogera;
2. Engeri gy'oyagala okukyogeramu (envuga y'eddoboozi lyo, obunene bw'eddoboozi lyo, n'okukyamuukirira kwo, ennaku yo, okulumirizibwa kwo, okumalibwamu amaanyi kwo, okuzibwaamu amaanyi kwo, n'ebirala.);
3. Lwaki oyagala okukyogera (okulaga omuntu kwagala oba obusungu, okumulumya oba okumuswaza, okumumanyisa obwetaavu bwo, ky'oyagala, ky'okkiriza, ekirooto kyo, n'ebirala); ne
4. Ddi lw'oyagala okukyogera (nga muli ku kijjulo oba nga mumaze, mu kiseera eky'okukola olw'okwesanyusaamu, nga muli ku kitanda, mu kubeerawo kw'abaana, n'ebirala.). *Engeri* gy'oyogeramu ekintu n'ekiseera ky'okyogereramu biyinda okuba eby'omugaso okwenkana *ekyo ky'oyogera* n'ensonga *lwaki* okyogera. Amazima gali nti, okwogera ekintu mu ngeri eteri ntuufu oba mu kiseera ekitali kituufu kiyinda okuleetera oyo gw'oyogera naye okutegeera obubi ky'oyogera n'ensonga *lwaki* okyogera.

**E. Okutegeera kutwaliramu ensonga eziri mu ebyo omuntu ayogera naawe by'akugamba ne byawulira mu mutima gwe.**

1. Empuliziganya ebeera ya bigambo (ekyo kye tugamba) n'eteri ya bigambo (envuga y'eddoboosi, olulimi olw'omubiri, obubonero, ekyenyi bye kiraga, n'ebirala). Ey'ebigambo n'eteri ya bigambo bwe zitakwatagana, abantu batera okukkiriza *eteri ya bigambo*.
2. Amagezi aga bulijjo agayamba mu kwogera okulungi ne munno gw'oli naye mu bufumbo.
  - a. *Tunuulira munno mu maaso ng'ayogera.* Kino kiziyiza ebirowoozo byo obutatambulatambula eno n'eri era kimulaga nti byonna obitadde ku ye.
  - b. *Towuliriza munno eno nga bw'okola kintu kirala mu kaseera ke kamu.* Okwogera okulungi kulimu okuteeka ebirowoozo byo byonna ku munno. Ekyo bw'oba tosobola kukikolerawo mu kaseera ako, munno mubuulire amazima. Mugambe nti ky'agamba okyagala, naye munyonnyole lwaki toyinza kukiteekako ebirowoozo byo byonna. Mubuulire ddi lw'ojja okusobola okukissaako omutima. Abafumbo abasinga baagala ekyo.
  - c. *Wuliriza ng'onoonya kiki ky'awulira mu mutima gwe.* Weebuuzze, "Busimo ki munnange bw'alina mu mutima gwe?" Awo, mukakase ky'otegedde agamba ne ky'awulira mu mutima gwe. Ekyo kimuwa akakisa okwongerera okutangaaza ekyo ky'agamba, era kiraga nti owuliriza bulungi.
  - d. *Weetegerere olulimi olw'omubiri.* Ebikonde ebifunyiddwa, engalo ezikankana, amaziga, amatama agafuuse endeku, n'enkyusa y'amaaso biyinja okukuyamba okumanya munno ky'awulira mu mutima gwe.
  - e. *Gaana okumutataaganya ng'ayogera.* Bwe nkuteekako ebirowoozo byange byonna ng'oyogera, nja kwewala okwetaasa, oba okukuwandagira agagambo agakuloopa, oba okunyonyola endowooza yange nga ngitwala ng'ennungi. Ekigendererwa kyange kukutegeera, okutegeera ebirowoozo byo n'engeri gy'owulira mu mutima gwo. (Chapman 1992:67-69)

**II. Okuwuliriza.**

**A. Abantu bangi tebalina kirala kye baagala okujjako abo be boogera nabo okufaayo okubawuliriza.**

Okutwala obudde bwo okuwuliriza omuntu n'okumuteekako omutima kiraga nti ekyo ky'agamba okitwala ng'eky'omuwendo, era mu ngeri eyo oba olaga nti naye kennyini omutwala okuba ow'omuwendo.

**B. Okuwuliriza obulungi ky'ekintu ekiyinja okuyigibwa.**

Abantu bangi, mu butuufu, bawulizi babi. Okuwuliriza okubi kuziyiza empuliziganya era kuleeta obutategeeragana. Waliwo *ebika by'okuwuliriza* eby'enjawulo.

1. Waliwo ebika by'okuwuliriza bina, okusinziira ku ndowooza y'awuliriza:
  - a. *Okuwuliriza okukyamu*—kugootaanya ekigendererwa.
  - b. *Okuwuliriza okw'okulondamu*—kulondamu ebyo ebikwata ku kigendererwa byokka.
  - c. *Okuwuliriza okw'okwekuuma*—tekuwulira maloboosi agalimu okutiisatiisa.
  - d. *Okuwuliriza okulungi*—kwolesa endowooza ewagira empuliziganya (Campus Crusade 1993: 77).
2. Ebika bisatu eby'okuwuliriza, okusinziira ku nkola y'awuliriza:
  - a. *Okuwuliriza okw'okulumba.* Kino kibaawo nga twagala okuyisaamu endowooza eyaffe okusinga okwagala okutegeera oba okulambula ey'omulala. Oluusi tuwuliriza okufuna awaggule we tuyinza okuyitira okutuuka mu ddiro, oba nga tunoonya awali ekikyamu oba obunafu tulyoke tusinziire okwo okumukolako obulumbaganyi. Twefaananyiriza ng'abataddeyo omutima naye nga awatali kugumiikiriza tulinda okufuna awaggule, oba munda mu mitima gyaffe tuba tunoonya wa we tuyinza okutandikira okumuwakanya n'okumuddiza ebigambo ebiyinja okuzikiriza endowooza ye ffe tulyoke tumuwangule.
  - b. *Okuwuliriza awatali kukola kintu oba okw'Okussaayo omutima.* Kino kibaawo bwe tuba nga twenyigidde mu kuwuliriza mu bwesimbu era nga twagala okutegeera endowooza y'omuntu omulala. Tussaayo omwoyo okuwuliriza naye tusigala tetulina kye tukikoledde. Tulowooza nti tuwulidde era tutegedde bulungi, naye tusigala tetulina kye tukoze era tetugonjoola nsonga eyo.
  - c. *Okuwuliriza Okukola oba Okuddamu ensonga.* Eno y'enkola emu yokka esinga okuba ey'omugaso mu kuwuliriza. Mu kuwuliriza okukola era twenyigira mu bwesimbu mu kutegeera kiki oli ky'alowooza, ky'awulira mu mutima gwe, ky'ayagala, oba kiki ky'ategeeza, era tufuba okukebera okutegeera kwaffe nga tetunnaba kwanukula n'obubaka obwaffe obuggya. Tuddamu okwogera ebyo by'ayogedde nga bwe tubitegedde olw'okwagala okukakasa nti byebyo.



Omutendera ogwo ogw'okukakasa oba okuddamu okwogera ebyogeddwa gwe gwawula okuwuliriza okukola ku bika ebirala eby'okuwuliriza era kye kikuleetera okukola obulungi (Nadig n.d.).

**C. Okuwuliriza okulungi, okukola, okulimu okulowooza ennyo.**

1. Endowooza y'omuwulizi omulungi. Omuwulizi omulungi alina kulaga bino wammanga:
  - a. Wuliriza n'endowooza nti munno by'ayogera bye bikulu; wuliriza ng'otaddeyo omwoyo— laga nti ofaayo ng'oyita mu kuteeka ebbali ebintu ebirala byonna.
  - b. Wuliriza n'endowooza ey'okukkiriza n'omutima ogwagala okutegeera.
  - c. Wuliriza n'endowooza nti oyo gw'oli naye mu bufumbo si mulabe wo, naye kirabo okuva eri Katonda.
  - d. Wuliriza n'endowooza eyagala okuwulira ekyo Katonda ky'ayinza okuba ng'agamba okuyita mu munno.
2. Okuwuliriza obulungi kuzibu kubanga abantu baawukana mu nkola zaabwe ez'okuwuliziganya ne mu ngeri gye benyonnyolako obulungi. Abantu batera kuba na byetaago, ebintu bye baagala, n'ebigendererwa eby'enjawulo mu kwogera. Ng'omuwulizi twetaba mu kuwuliriza mu *ddaala ly'empuliziganya* lye tulowooza nti lye lisinga okuba ery'omugaso. Wabula, okulemwa okumanya eddaala erisinga okukola obulungi n'okuba ery'omugaso eri omwoegezi kuyinza okuleeta obutakwatagana eri abantu abo ababiri. Bwe tutakwata ku nsonga ezisaanidde okukwatibwako tetujja kukola bulungi nnyo, era tuyinza n'okwogera okwonoona obwonoonyi embeera. Eky'okulabirako: Singa mukazi wo akubuulira ku kukosebwa kw'alina mu mutima gwe naye ate ggwe n'oba ng'oli ku *mazima* agakwata ku mbeera eyo n'otofa ku *kuwulira kw'omutima gwe*, ayinza okwogera okutabuka butabusi.
3. Okuwuliriza okw'okubaako ne ky'okola—okuwuliriza kye kintu ky'oteekamu amaanyi okukikola. Okuwuliriza obulungi, tuteekwa okwenyigira mu mulimu ogw'empuliziganya, so si kumala gawuliriza awatali kukola kintu. Waliwo enkola nyingi eziyinda okukozesebwa omuwulizi atalina ky'akola:
  - a. *Okuddamu okwogera.* Enkola ennungi ey'okuyamba okutegeera omuntu omulala y'ey'o "kuddamu okwogera" ekyo omuntu omulala ky'akugambye. Ekyo kiyamba okukutangaaza, n'omuntu oyo, ekyo kyennyini ky'otegedde ategeeza mu kwogera kwe. Mu kuddamu okwogera ebyo by'ayogedde, kitera kuba kirungi okukozesa ebigambo byo mu kuteeka by'otegedde mu bubaka bwe. Okugezaako okudding'ana ebigambo by'oli nga bw'abyogedde kunyiiza era tekukakasa nti otegedde bulungi obubaka bwe. Okusenziira ku kigendererwa ky'okwogera kwammwe n'engeri gy'otegeddemu ebikulu mu by'ayogedde, oyinza okuddamu okwogera bino: ebikwata ku mazima ago; endowooza n'enzikiriza; by'awulira mu mutima gwe n'obusimo bwe; by'ayagala, obwetaavu bwe, ekigendererwa kye; oba by'asubira. Ekirala, oyinza "okuddamu okwogera" by'ayogedde ng'okozesa ebigambo nga: "Owulira nti \_\_\_\_\_"; "Okusenziira ku kutegeera kwange \_\_\_\_\_"; "\_\_\_\_\_ekyo kituufu?," n'ebirala. Ekyo kiyinza okuleetera omuntu oyo okukkiriziganya n'obufunze bwo oba okugamba nti, "nedda, kye ntegeera kiri nti \_\_\_\_\_" Mu buli ngeri, ekigendererwa ky'okutegeeragana kyeyongeraga okugenda mu maaso.
  - b. *Ebibuuzo ebitangaaza.* Wuliriza n'endowooza ey'okutangaaza. Ekyo kiyamba omuntu okutegeera amakulu g'obubaka. Oyinza okubuuzo ebitangaaza nga: "Oyagala kung'amba nti \_\_\_\_\_?" ne "Obadde otegeera ki bwe wagambye nti \_\_\_\_\_?"
  - c. *Ebibuuzo eby'okufunza.* Oyagala okumanya kiki ekisinga okuba eky'omugaso eri omuntu oyo, kiki ekigendererwa ekituufu eky'obubaka bwe obuwanvu era obutategeerekeka bulungi kye kiyinza okuba. Oyinza okubuuzo ebitangaaza eby'okufunza obubaka bwe nga bino okuyamba okumanya ekyo: "Ku byonna by'ova okwogera, kiki ky'osinga okwagala ntegeere?" ne "Kiki ky'osinga okwetaaga okuva gy'endi kati we twogerera wano?"
  - d. *Okwekaliriza okutuufu.* Omuwulizi omulungi yeekaliriza bino: amakulu, mu kifo ky'ebigambo obugambo; okutangaazibwa kw'ensonga enkulu, mu kifo ky'okutaasa ebiroopo ebitalimu; ebitangaaza, mu kifo ky'okuloopa; okutegeera, mu kifo ky'okusala omusango.
4. Waliwo emigaso mingi mu kuwuliriza okukola ekintu.
  - a. Ffenna tukola era twanukula okusenziira ku kutegeera kwaffe. Emirundi mingi nnyo waliwo obutategeeragana abantu abali ku njuyi zombi bwe batamanyi. Awali okuwuliriza okukola, singa obutategeeragana bubaawo, bujja kumanyibwa mbagirawo, n'okuwuliziganya okwo kuyinza okutangaazibwa nga obutategeeragana obulala tebunnaba kubaawo.
  - b. Oluusi omuntu ayagala kuwulirwa n'okumanyibwa nga tannaba kulowooza ku kirala oba

okugonza ku ky'asibiddeko.

c. Kitera kuba kyangu omuntu okuwuliriza n'okulowooza ku kifo omulala w'ayimiridde omuntu oyo bw'aba amanyi nti oli naye awuliriza era alowooza ku kifo ye w'ayimiridde.

d. Kiyamba abantu okutegeera ensobi eziri mu nsonga ze bawa bwe baziwulira nga ziddiddwaamu awatali kukolokotebwa.

e. Era kiyamba okumanya ebitundu okukkiriziganya we kuli, ebitundu awali obutakkiriziganya biryoke bikolebweko era bikendeezebwe okusinga okuzimbulukusibwa.

f. Okuddamu okwogera ekyo omulala ky'agambye kuwa buli omu akakisa okumanya amadaala ag'enjawulo ag'empuliziganya agaliwo mu kaseera ako. Kino kiyamba buli omu okutegeera obulungi omulala by'ayogedde ensonga zisobole okugonjoolwa obulungi.

g. Bwe tutegeera obulungi omulala ky'agamba, tuyinza okumuyamba okutegeera ensobi eziri mu ekyo ky'ayimiriddeko—n'ensobi eziri mu ekyo ffe kye tuyimiriddeko.

h. Bwe tutegeera obulungi endowooza y'oli, tuyinza okumuyamba obulungi okukola ku kizibu ky'aba alina oba okugonjoola ebizibu byonna ebiba biriwo.

5. Amagezi amalala agaweebwa olw'okuwuliriza okulungi, okukola.

a. *Tomala gayanukula makulu ga bigambo ebyogeddwa; noonya biki ebiri mu mutima gw'omuntu oyo ebiri emabega w'ebigambo ebyo.* Amakulu g'ebigambo ebyo agali mu nkuluze oba ag'oku ngulu gayinza okuba nga si bwe bubaka omuntu oyo bw'ayagala okutuusa.

b. *Gezaako okweziyiza okuddamu ekibuuzo mbagirawo ng'oli y'akakibuuzo.* Oluusi abantu babuuzo ebibuuzo bwe baba baagala okwenyonnyola era nga tebagenderera kufuna byakuddamu by'ebibuuzo ebyo.

c. *Manya ddi lw'olina okulekayo okukozesa okuwuliriza okukola.* Bw'omala okutegeera obulungi obubaka bw'oli, kiyinza kuba kirungi okwanukula n'obubaka obubwo. Tokozesa okuwuliriza okukola okukweka n'okwewala okulaga ggwe w'oyimiridde.

d. *Bw'oba otabuddwa era okimanyi nti totegeera, oyinza okubuulira omuntu oyo nti totegeera agezeeko okwogera ky'ayagala okukutegeera mu bigambo birala, oba kozesa okuteebereza kwo okusinga obulungi okutegeera ky'agamba.* Bw'oba otegedde bubi mu kuteebereza kwo, omuntu oyo ajja kukimanya era ajja kugezaako okukutereza mu kutegeera kwo okubi.

e. *Okuwuliriza okukola y'ennyanukula esooka ekola obulungi ennyo oli bw'aba asunguwadde, akoseddwa oba akwogerera ebigambo ebikukola obubi, naddala mu nkolagana ez'omugaso gy'oli.*

f. *Kozesa okukwatagana kw'amaaso n'okuwuliriza olulimi olw'omubiri.* Weewale okubeera ng'otunuulira ku ssaawa yo oba abantu abalala oba ebintu ebirala ebigenda mu maaso awo we muba muli. Tunuulira omwoegezi nga bw'onyeenya omutwe nga bwe kiba kyetaagisizza. Weegendereze obutalaga nga bw'otobiriiko ng'okozesa emikono gyo oba okumukolokota obukolokosi.

g. *Beera ng'amulumirirwa era ng'atasala busazi musango.* Oyinza okukkiriza n'okussaamu omuntu oyo ekitiibwa n'okuwulira nga bw'awulira oba okukkiriziganya naye awatali kwonoona bukulu bw'ekifo kyo oba okukiwaayo, oba awatali kukkiriziganya n'obutuufu bw'endowooza ye.

h. *Bw'oba tolina kya kukola, gezaako okweyongerera okutegeera.* Tobeera mwangu mu kuwa eby'okuddamu; fuba okutegeera (so si "obuzibu" obwo obulina "okugonjoolwa" naye n'omuntu yennyini [kiki kye kifaanana okubeera ye]).

Weeyongerenga okubeera omuwulizi omulungi. Okuwuliriza n'okusiima abalala kuyinza okutulimbimba okulabika ng'okwangu, naye okukukola obulungi, naddala nga waliwo obutakkiriziganya wakati wammwe, kwetaagisa ttalanta ey'amazima. Nga mu magezi amalala gonna, okuwuliriza okulungi kwetaagisa bumanyirivu bungi, n'olw'ekyo gezesanga amagezi ag'okuwuliriza okulungi era gafuule kitundu ku magezi go ag'empuliziganya ennungi.

### **III. Okulumirirwa Omuntu.**

#### **A. Waliwo enjawulo eya namaddala wakati w'okumala gawulira ebigambo n'okuwulirira ddala obubaka.**

Bwe tuwuliriza obulungi tutegeera kiki omuntu ky'alowooza ne ky'awulira okuva ku kutegeera kw'omuntu omulala. Kiri nga bwe tuyimirira mu ngatto z'omuntu omulala, ne tulaba nga tukozesa amaaso ge, ne tuwuliriza nga tukozesa amatu ge. Endowooza yaffe eyinza okwawukana n'eyiye, era tuyinza n'obutakkiriziganya naye, naye mu kumuwuliriza, tutegeera era tufuna okumulumirirwa.

## B. Kiki okulimirirwa omuntu kye kiri.

Okulumirirwa omuntu kunyonnyolwa bwe kuti, naddala nga kukwatagana n'okuwuliziganya: “Okulumirirwa omuntu kukwata ku kukwatagana n'omuntu mu birowoozo ne mu kuwulira kw'omutima gwe awatali kukakibwa kwonna kuva bweru. Tekikwata bukwasi ku kwanukula obusimo obutono mu balala, katugambe nga obulumu bwabwe oba okunakuwala kwabwe; kikwata ku kusoma embeera y'obusimo abantu gye baba balimu. Kikwata ku kweteeka mu ngatto z'omuntu omulala awatali kufuba kwonna, mu ngeri y'okukwatibwako nga bw'onoonya okukwatagana n'omuntu omulala okusobola obutamukosa mu ngeri yonna, nga bw'ofaayo ku by'awulira mu mutima gwe. . . .

Okulumirirwa omuntu kukuleetera okukwata essimu n'ogamba omuntu nti omulowoozaako n'embeera gy'alimu, newakubadde ebyetaago by'obulamu bwo nabyo bikunyigiriza mu ngeri y'emu. Okulumirirwa omuntu kukuleetera okunoonya envuga y'eddoboozi ly'abantu awatali kulekayo n'okusoma ebyenyi byabwe, n'addala amaaso gaabwe, okusobola okutegeera kiki kye bawulira mu mitima gyabwe oba kiki kye balowooza. Okozesa “olulimi olw'amaaso,” n'envuga y'eddoboozi, ng'eddirisa okusobola okuyingira mu birowoozo byabwe. Okulumirirwa omuntu kukusindikiriza okukola ekyo kubanga otandika n'endowooza nti entegeera yo ey'ensi si y'eyinza okuba nga y'eriwo yokka, oba entuufu, n'olw'ekyo eyaabwe ne bye bawulira mu mitima gyabwe nayo erina okulowoozebawo. . . .

Okulumirirwa omuntu kye kimu ku bintu ebinyonyola enkolagana wakati w'abantu. Eky'okulabirako, okulimirirwa omuntu kukugaana okukola ebintu ebiyinda okumukosa. Okulumirirwa omuntu kukuleetera okweruma ekirimi, n'oba nti wegenderereza okwogera ekintu ekiyinda okunyiiza omuntu oba okumukosa oba okumuleetera okuwulira nti tayagalwa. . . .

Okulumirirwa omuntu kusobozesa empuliziganya eya namaddala okubaawo. Okwogerera omuntu tekuba mpuliziganya ntuufu. Kuba kwogera kwa muntu omu. Bw'oyogera emirundi egisukka ku bitundu 50 ku buli kikumi ebya buli mboozu ezoogerwa, okwo tekuba kunyumya. Okwo kuyitibwa kubulira lugero, oba okuyigiriza, oba okuwa endagiriro, oba okusendasenda, oba okufuga, oba okujjuza akasiriikiriro. . . . Mu kunyakula emboozu omwozezi talowooza nti okwogera yekka kutuukiriza ekigendererwa *ekikye*, so si eky'omuntu awuliriza. Okulumirirwa omuntu kukakasa nti embeera eno ekendezebwa era kuleka omwozezi okukebera obuwanvu bw'obudde bw'alina okwogereramu, n'okukkiriza okwagala kw'oyo awuliriza okudda ku nsonga ndala.

Okunyumya okwa namaddala kufaayo nnyo ku muwuliriza *oyo* mu kaseera *ako*. Okulumirirwa omuntu kukubuzisa omuwulizi kiki ky'awulira n'okukebera oba ayagala okwetaba mu mboozu eyo, oba kiki ky'alowooza ku mulamwa ogwo. Si kukebera omulundi gumu gwokka, n'otofa ku birowoozo bye ne by'awulira mu mutima gwe n'otunuulira ebibyo wekka. Wabula, olina okubeera nga weebuza, buli kiseera, mu mboozu yammwe eyo.

Lwaki olina okukebera? Kubanga oyinza okuba nga oyiira oli ebigambo naye ng'ate tehimunyumira. Ekibi okusinga, ebigambo ebyo biyinda okuba nga tehimusanyusa n'akatono mu ngeri emu oba endala. . . .

Okulumirirwa omuntu kukuyamba so si kukebera kyokka, naye ekusobozesa n'okgoberera ekyo oli ky'agamba, n'atawulira nti by'ayogedde tobifuddeeko bulungi. Okulumirirwa omuntu kuyamba abantu okwogeragana, kubanga buli kiseera mwembi muwang'ana akabanga buli omu n'abaako ky'ayogera. Okulumirirwa omuntu kukuyamba okukyusa emboozu yo okugisobozesa okukwatagana n'ey'oli. . . .

Okulumirirwa omuntu ye ggaamu akwasa enkolagana wakati w'abantu wamu. Kukuwa amaanyi okunoonyereza n'okufaayo ku ebyo oli by'amanyi. Kukuuyamba okubuuza ku bizibu bye, ne bawulira nti oli naye, okusinga okuwulira nti oli mu kutikkula ebizibu ebibyo n'okubimuteekako.” (Baron-Cohen 2003: 21-25)

## C. Waliwo amadaala ag'enjawulo ag'ennyanyukula ezirimu okulimirirwa omuntu.

Katugambe, singa omusajja abeera mu katabanguko ne kitaawe, amadaala ag'enjawulo ag'okulumirirwa omuntu omukazi g'ayinza okulaga mulimu:

1. Eddaala 1—“*Kijja kukola ku nkomerero ya byonna.*” Ennyanyukula eno eremwa okumanyira ddala embeera y'omusajja. Kuba kwegaana oba okuddamu okukakasibwa. Awatali kubuusabuusa tewali kumanya by'awulira mu mutima gwe, n'okutegeera obuzibu obwo kutono oba tekuliwo.
2. Eddaala 2—“*Ennaku zino ggwe ne taata wo temuli bulungi.*” Wano, omukazi alaze waakiri nti okutwaliza awamu ategeera *ebiri* mu bubaka bw'omusajja, naye tafuddeeyo ku kuwulira kw'omutima gwe.
3. Eddaala 3—“*Owulira ng'oweddemu amaanyi kubanga tokwatagana bulungi ne taata wo.*” Wano, omukazi alaga nga bw'ategeera bulungi ensonga ezo awamu n'okuwulira kw'omutima gw'omusajja. Kino kiggulawo ekkubo ery'okugenda mu maaso n'okwogera.
4. Eddaala 4—“*Owulira ng'oweddemu amaanyi olw'obukambwe bwa taata wo.*” Wano, omukazi alaze nti obuzibu bwennyini abutegeera, n'ebyo omutima gw'omusajja bye guwulira, era alaba kiki ekibulako

oba ekyetaaga okukolebwa (ekyo omusajja kye yalyagadde okulaba nti kibaawo okumala obuzibu obwo).

5. Eddaala 5—“*Owulira ng’oweddemu amaanyi olw’obukambwe bwa taata wo n’obutasobola bwo okumutuukirira; oyagala akendeeze ku bukambwe bw’alina. Osanga olina okwogera naye.*” Kino kizingiramu buli kimu ekiri mu ddaala 4, naye kati kirimu n’ekintu ky’olina okukola. Oyinza obutatuuka ku ddaala 5 n’akamu mu mbeera zonna (omusajja ayinza okulaba eky’okukola embeera bw’eba etegeerekese nga bw’eri).

#### **D. Okulumirirwa omuntu kubeera ngeri ya kuwa kitiibwa n’okukola akabonero nti oli omulwoozaako nnyo.**

Oluusi kiyamba okugamba omuntu nti, “Ntegeera kiki ky’ogamba” oba “Mmanyi bw’owulira mu mutima gwo.” Olina okukikakasa n’okwagala okwogera naye ku ddaala ly’okutegeera kwe n’endowooza ye. Kino tukikola mu ngeri eya bulijjo n’okukyusa ku nvuga y’eddooboozi lyaffe, ebigambo bye twogera mu kiseera ekigere, n’ebigambo bye tusazeewo okukozesa okulaga nti tugezaako okuteebereza wa w’ali mu kaseera ako. Okwogera obulungi ne munno—okutegeera obulungi, okuwuliriza obulungi, n’okulaga okulumirirwa omuntu—kitundu kya mugaso mu ekyo kye kitegeeza “okufuuka omu” (**Lub 2:24**) nga Katonda bwe yateekateeka abasajja n’abakazi okubeera.

### **7. YOGERANGA AMAZIMA MU KWAGALA: ENNIMI ETTAANO EZ’OKWAGALA**

#### **I. Omugaso gw’Okwagala.**

##### **A. Pawulo anyonnyola engeri gye twogera mu amazima mu Bef 4:15 nga “okwogera amazima mu kwagalana.”**

1. Ekigambo ekikozesebwa wano ye agape ekitera okubeeramu ekirowoozo eky’okwagala omuntu; okufa ku bulungi bw’abalala.

- a. Ekigambo ekyo, ekitatera kukozebwa nnyo mu Luyonaani olw’edda, kyakozesebwanga abawandiisi Abakristaayo era kyajjulanga ebintu ebikwata ku Bukristaayo.
  - b. Kyategeezanga okwagala okuling’okwa Katonda okwamanyibwanga ku ssaddaaka.
  - c. Kwe kwagala okw’okwewaayo wekka okutasinziira ku birungi oli by’akoze.
  - d. Kulaga embala ya Katonda kubanga “*Katonda kwagala*” (**1Yok 4:8**).
  - e. Amakulu amatuufu ag’okwagala okwa Baibuli geego Kristo ge yalaga ku musalaba ku lulwo ne ku lwange.
2. Tuyinza okutegeera okwagala okwa Baibuli mu kutegeera okwagala kwa Katonda.
3. Okuva ku ndowooza ey’abantu, okwagala okwo si ky’ekintu ky’owulira mu mutima gwo, naye ky’ekintu ky’oteeka mu kikulwa; okusookera ddala si kwa busimo, naye kye kintu ky’osalawo okukola.

##### **B. Okwagala bwe bufunze bw’Amateeka.**

Mu **Mat 22:34-40**, munnamateeka omu yabuuza Yesu ekibuuzo, “*Omuyigiriza, ekiragiro ekikulu mu mateeka kiruwa?*” *Yesu n’amuddamu nti, “YAGALANGA MUKAMA KATONDA WO N’OMUTIMWA GWO GWONNA, N’OBULAMU BWO BWONNA, N’AMAGEZI GO GONNA. Kino kye kiragiro ekikulu eky’olubereberye. N’eky’okubiri ekikifaanana kye kino, nti, ‘YAGALANGA MULIRANWA WO NGA BWE WEEYAGALA WEKKA. Mu biragiro bino byombi Amateeka gonna mwe gasinziira, era ne Bannabbi.’*”

##### **C. Okwagala kye kilubirirwa ky’ekiragiro ky’obutume.**

“*Naye enkomerero y’ekiragiro kwe kwagala okuva mu mutima omulongoofu n’omwoyo omulungi n’okukkiriza okutalina bukuusa*” (**1 Tim 1:5**).

##### **D. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kwe kwogera mu ngeri eraga okwagala kwo okulimu okwewaayo eri Katonda.**

Bw’obeera n’okwagala okulimu okwewaayo eri Katonda, awatali kubuusabuusa ojja kubeera n’okwagala okulimu okwewaayo eri:

1. Muliranwawo.
2. Baganda bo ne bannyoko mu Kristo.
3. Mukazi wo oba musajja wo.

#### **II. Embala z’Okwagala zilagiddwa mu 1 Kol 13:4-8a.**

“*Okwagala kugumiikiriza, kulina ekisa; okwagala tekuba na buggya; okwagala tekwekulumbaza,*

*tekwegulumiza, tekukola bitasaana, tekunoonya byakwo, tekunyiiga, tekusiba bubu ku mwoyo; tekusanyukira bitali bya butuukirivu, naye kusanyukira wamu n'amazima; kugumiikiriza byonna, kukkiriza byonna, kusuubira byonna, kuzibiikiriza byonna. Okwagala tekuggwaawo emirembe gyonna.” (1 Kol 13:4-8a)*

**A. “Okwagala kugumiikiriza”**

1. Ekigambo kitegeeza okubeera n'omutima omuwanvu, gy'obeera nti okuyaayaana kwo kwa lubeerera.
2. N'olw'ekyo, yogera mu ngeri eteraga obutagumiikiriza.
3. Bw'oba oyogera n'abalala, okusingira ddala oyo gw'oli naye mu bufumbo, toyanguyirizanga oba tomusabanga kukola kintu ekiyinda okuleeta okutya oba okulemererwa.
4. Naye, waliwo ebiseera lwe weetaaga okusaba abantu okukubuulira nga bwe bakola.

**B. “Okwagala kulina ekisa.”**

1. Ebigambo “Okwagala kulina ekisa” birina amaanyi okusinga ekitundu ekisooka eky'embooji eyo.
2. Ebigambo ebyo bitegeeza omuntu okweraga okubeera ow'omugaso.
3. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kitegeeza okwogera mu ngeri y'okwewaayo okubeera ow'omugaso; okwewaayo okubeera kitundu ku abo abayinza okuyamba okumala obuzibu obwo so si kitundu ku buzibu.
4. **Luk 6:35** egamba, *“Naye mwagalenga abalabe bammwe mubakolenga bulungi, mwazikenga so temulekangayo kusuubira; n'empeera yammwe eriba nnyingi, nammwe muliba baana b'Oyo Ali waggulu ennyo; kubanga ye mulungi eri abo abateebaza n'ababi.”*

**C. “Okwagala tekuba na buggya.”**

1. Ekigambo ekyo kitegeeza okuyaayaana okwokya eyinda okuba ku ludda lwo oba okukuwakanya.
2. Omuntu atalina buggya talowooza nti mutono oba munene okusinga omulala.
3. Omuntu ng'oyo teyeegomba kubeera muntu mulala oba okugamba nti singa yalina ebirabo eby'omuntu omulala oba emikisa gye.
4. “Obutaba na buggya” kitegeeza obutaba na nnyu.
  - a. Ebiseera ebisinga obuggya bukwatagana n'ennyanyukula eri enkolagana eyoonese.
  - b. Kwe kuwulira mu mutima nti obwesigwa tebukoleddwa era omulala talina kubeera nabwo.
5. Eby'okulabirako bibiri okuva mu Byawandiikibwa biyamba okutangaaza ettima n'obuggya:
  - a. Mu **Bik 7:9** tusoma nti, *“Bajajja abakulu bwe baakwatirwa Yusufu obuggya ne bamutunda mu Misiri. Katonda n'abeera naye.”*
    - (1) Baganda ba Yusufu baawulira ng'abaali bafiriddwa obwesigwa bwa kitaabwe, okwagala kwe, n'ekitiibwa kye.
    - (2) N'olw'ekyo, baamukola bubu nnyo.
  - b. Mu **Bik 17:5** tusoma nti, *“Naye Abayudaaya bwe baakwatirwa buggya, ne batwala abantu ababi ab'omu bakopi ne ne bakung'aanyisa abantu ne basasamaza ekibuga. Ne bazingiza ennyumba ya Yasooni ne baagala okubaleeta mu maaso g'abantu.”*
    - (1) Abayudaaya baawulira nga bafirwa obwesigwa bw'Abayudaaya eri Pawulo ne Siira **(17:4)**.
    - (2) N'olw'ekyo, baali batya okulabika abatono okusinga bwe baali balowooza mu butuukirivu bwabwe, era ne baanukula n'obusungu.

**D. “Okwagala tekwekulumbaza, tekwegulumiza.”**

1. Ebigambo ebyo bitegeeza okuzimba, okwabika. Okwogera amazima tekugezaako okwekulumbaza n'okwenyumiriza.
2. Okwagala tekutunuulira omuntu okwogera ku by'afunye oba nga bw'oli omulungi okusinga omulala oba nga bw'okoze obulungi okumusungu.
3. Abantu ab'amalala baagala okuyiwayo abalala, naye Omukristaayo alina okwagala alina okuzimba abalala.

**E. “Okwagala tekukola bitasaana, tekunoonya byakwo, tekunyiiga, tekusiba bubu ku mwoyo.”**

1. Kitundu ku lunyiriri luno kiva mu kigambo ekikozesebwa mu kukuuma bitabo (kwe kugamba, “tekusiba bubu ku mwoyo”).
  - a. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kwe kwogera awatali kwogera ku bibi bye watereka mu mutima gwo.

- b. Kukolera ku nsonga buli lunaku era kusonyiwa era tekuddamu kwogera ku nsonga eyayita.
2. Olunyiriri luno lutegeeza nti omuntu talina kweyambisa obunafu bw'omulala ng'akakisa oba okubafuga n'obukambwe.
3. Wabula, omuntu alina kuwulira kiki abalala kye bagamba era tagezaako okuzimba "obwakabaka bwe."
4. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala tekunoonya byakwo; tekukwata ku ekyo ky'oyinza okufuna; tekukwata ku bigendererwa ebibyo ku bubwo ggwe, okujjako ng'ogenderera okwagala omuntu oyo gw'oyogera naye.
  - a. Ebiseera ebimu tugezaako okwekuuma, ne tunoonya emirembe n'emiganyulo egyaffe ffennyini.
  - b. Ebiseera bingi nnyo okwogera kwaffe kulimu okujingirira okulaba nti omuntu oyo akkiriziganya naffe.
5. Okwagala tekuba na birowoozo bibi ku balala.
6. Okwagala kuzaala omuntu atali mukujjukujju mu kulimba.
7. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kukyusa enjogera okusenziira ku kigendererwa ky'omwogezi.
  - a. Mu **1 Tim.5:1-2** Pawulo agamba, "*Tonyanga mukadde, naye omubuuliriranga nga kitaawo; abavubuka ng'ab'oluganda; abakazi abakadde nga nnyoko; abato nga bannyoko mu bulongoofu bwonna.*"
  - b. Enjogera yeetaaga okukyusibwa okusenziira ku muntu, yogera ebigambo ebisaanira omuntu.
  - c. Eri ekkansa y'e Kkolossayi, Omutume akubiriza nti, "*Ebigambo byammwe bibeerenga n'ekisa ennaku zonna, nga binoga omunyo, mulyoke mumanye bwe kibagwanidde okwanukulanga buli muntu yenna*" (**Bak 4:6**).
8. Amakulu g'olunyiriri luno gayinza okuteekebwa mu bufunze mu bigambo "Okwagala kusangula obukyafu bwonna."

**F. "[Okwagala] tekusanyukira bitali bya butuukirivu, naye kusanyukira wamu n'amazima."**

1. Pawulo atuwa olukalala lw'ebintu bitaano ebirungi mu **nyiriri 6-7**; kino kye kisooka.
2. Ebitali bya butuukirivu [obubi] ebyogerwako wano birabika okuba obutaba na mazima.
  - a. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kwe kugaana okusanyusibwa obutali butuukirivu.
  - b. Tekusasula, tekukkiriza, era tekuwagira butali butuukirivu mu mpisa.
  - c. Bwe tugeya, tuba tweyalira mu kibi ky'omuntu omulala (newakubadde okugeya okwo kuyinza okwogera amazima).
  - d. Oluusi tusanyukira mu kulemererwa kw'omuntu omulala kubanga kituleetera okuwulira nti tuli ba waggulu okumusinga.

**G. "Okwagala kugumiikiriza byonna"**

1. Ekirowoozo ekiri mu bigambo ebyo kwe kubikka ku kintu mu ngeri y'okukiteekako ekirala.
2. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala oluusi kutukkiriza okubikka ku busimo obuzibu n'okuyita mu biseera ng'ebyo mu kasirise, okutuusa ng'ekiseera ekituufu kituuse.
3. Ebintu ebimu byetaaga okumala gagumiikirizibwa, ne bibikkibwako, ne bikkirizibwa okuva ku migongo gyaffe nga tetulina na kye tubyogeddeko.
4. Pawulo alaga ekirowoozo ekyo mu **1 Kol 9:12**, "*Oba nga abalala balina obuyinza obwo ku mmwe, ffe tetusinga bo? Naye tetwakoza buyinza obwo; naye tugumiikiriza byonna, tulemenga okuleeta ekiziyiza enjiri ya Kristo.*"
5. "*Okukyawa kuleeta ennyombo; naye okwagala kubikka ku byonoono byonna*" (**Nge 10: 12**).

**H. "Okwagala kukkiriza byonna."**

1. Ekyo tekitegeeza nti tuli bantu abayinza okulimbibwalimbibwa oba okusiruwazibwa mangu.
2. Tekitegeeza nti tetulina mutindo gwa mazima, oba nti ekintu kyonna kituufu singa omuntu aba alowoozezza nti kituufu.
3. Osanga kitegeeza nti tulina endowooza emanyi nti ekintu kirungi era tukkiriza, okujjako nga kikakasiddwa nti si bwe kiri.
4. Abamu balowooza kitegeeza nti tukkiriza ebintu byonna ebiva mu Kigambo kya Katonda (kwe kugamba, okutwala endowooza eya Baibuli).
5. "Okukkiriza byonna" tekukkiriza mawulire mabi ku mulala, okujjako nga gakakasiddwa bulungi.
6. Pawulo agamba mu **Baf 4:8**, "*Ebisigaddeyo ab'oluganda, eby'amazima byonna, ebisaanira ekitiibwa byonna, eby'obutuukirivu byonna, ebirongoofu byonna, ebyagalibwa byonna, ebisiimibwa byonna; oba*

*nga waliwo obulungi, era oba nga waliwo ettendo, ebyo mubiwoozenga.”*

### **I. “Okwagala kusuubira byonna.”**

1. Essuubi kwe kusuubira n’obukakafu, obukakafu bw’ekintu ekijja, so si okulowooza okulimu okweyagaliza ekintu, awatali bukakafu obw’amazima.
2. Omubuulizi omukulu ow’Ekipolotesitanti mu Bungereza John Gill yawandiika nti Omukristaayo: “asuubira ebintu byonna; ebirina okusuubirwa; asuubira okutuukirizibwa kw’ebisuubizo bya Katonda byonna; asuubira okweyagalira mu ye mu nyumba ye n’ebiragiyo bye; asuubira ebintu ebitalabika, eby’omu maaso, ebizibu, naye nga kisoboka okubyeyagaliramu; asuubira eggulu n’essanyu eritaggaawo, asuubira ekisa ekyeyongedde wano n’ekitiibwa oluvannyuma lw’okuva wano; ayagaliza abantu bonna ebirungi, abo bonna abalaga nti bantu ba ddiini, n’ababi, nti banaafuuka abalungi era beenenye, n’abo abagudde, abayatula okwenenya kwabwe, ne beebaza; abaagaliza birungi, nti boogera amazima, era byonna birungi era bwe bijja okulabika okuba.”

### **J. “Okwagala kuzibiikiriza byonna.”**

1. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kwe kwogera n’empisa ey’obuvumu erimu okuzibiikiriza.
2. Okuzibiikiriza kitegeeza obutabeera omuntu eyeemulugunya ng’alina n’endowooza egamba nti “ye nga ndabye”.
3. Okuzibiikiriza kwe kwogera awatali kugezaako bulijjo okuva mu mbeera embi.

### **K. “Okwagala tekuggwaawo emirembe gyonna.”**

1. Okwogera amazima mu kwagala kwe kwogera ng’omuntu atajja kuva ku Katonda, omulimu Gwe, abantu Be, kubanga tulina okutegeera nti Katonda talituleka oba okutuvaako.
2. John Gill yawandiika: “Okwagala tekulemererwa. Kuyinza okulemererwa mu kugezesebwa kwakwo, nga ekisa ekirala kyonna bwe kiyinza okulemererwa; kuyinza okulekebwa, naye nga tekubuze; amaanyi gaakwo gayinza okuggwamu oba okukendeera; kuyinza okunyogoga olw’obungi bw’ekibi; kuyinza okusuulibwa ng’ekintu ekitalina mugaso olw’okweyongera kw’ensobi n’obulimba, ebikulya nga kookolo; kuyinza okuziyizibwa nnyo ebintu by’ensi ebyeraliikiriza era ebirina okukolebwako; eby’akabi eri amatabi gonna ag’eddiini ennamu n’okutya Katonda okulimu amaanyi, naddala okwagala Katonda, Kristo, n’ab’oluganda: naye ekisa kino tekilemererwa mu nnono yaakyo; y’ensigo etefa era etevunda; kibeerawo obudde bwonna, nga bwe kyali mu Peetero; era mu kulekebawo okusinga okuba okunene n’ebibonyoobonyo ebisinga okulumya, wakyaliwo okwagala Katonda; Kristo y’oyo omwoyo ogulinga ogwo gwe gwagala; era abatukuvu be basinga okuba abalungi mu ekyo mu nsi, baalinamu essanyu lye lyonna: era kugenda mu maaso n’omugaso gwakwo, era bwe kunaakolanga bulijjo, okukkiriza n’okusuubira bwe bifirwa ogwabyo, wadde mu nsi endala; kubanga okukkiriza kujja kukyusibwa kufuuke okwolesebwa, n’okusuubira kufuuke okweyagalira mu kintu; naye okwagala kujja kusigala nga kwe kumu, okujjako nti kujja kukolanga mu kifo ekya waggulu, era n’amaanyi okusinga, ne mu ngeri etuukiridde.”
3. Tutegezebwa mu **Bag 5:6** nti okukkiriza kukola nga kuyita mu kwagala, “*Kubanga mu Kristo Yesu okukomolebwa tekulina maanyi newakubadde obutakomolebwa, wabula okukkiriza okukola olw’okwagala.*”
4. Mu **Yok 13:34-35** okwagala kulaga nti ddala tuli bayigirizwa ba Kristo: “*Etteeka eriggya mbawa nti Mwagalanenga; nga bwe nnabaagalanga mmwe, era nammwe mwagalanenga. Bonna kwe banaategeereranga nga muli bayigirizwa bange, bwe munaabanga n’okwagalana mwekka na mwekka.*”

### **III. Ennimi Ettaano ez’Okwagala.<sup>10</sup>**

#### **A. Okulemererwa mu bungi ku bufumbo bwaffe buli nti tubeera ne bye tusuubira bingi ebikwatagana n’okwagala ebitali bya mazima.**

1. Obwetaavu obw’okuwulira nti oyagalwa bwe bwetaavu bw’omutima gw’omuntu obusookera ddala.
  - a. *Awali okusembezebwa okulungi, omwana ajja kukula afuuke omuntu ow’obuvunaanyizibwa. Awatali kwagala okwo, ajja kuddirira mu birowoozo bye.* Obwetaavu bwe bumu

<sup>10</sup>Ekitundu kino kyesigamizibwa ku kitabo ky’omukenkufu mu bintu ebikwatagana n’ebirowooza n’omukubiriza mu by’obufumbo Gary Chapman ekiyitibwa *The Five Love Languages* (Chicago: Northfield, 1992). Ennamba eziragiddwa z’ennamba z’emiko omuvudde ebigambo ebyo mu kitabo ekyo.

obw'okwagalwa n'okusembezebwa bweyongera ne mu bitundu byonna eby'obulamu bwaffe.  
b. *“Wakati mu bulamu bw'omuntu eriyo okwegomba okubeera n'omukwano n'okwagalwa omuntu omulala. Obufumbo bwategekebwa okusisinkananga obwetaavu obwo obw'omukwano n'okwagala”* (omuk.22). Ekirala, *“obwetaavu obw'okuwulira nti oyagalwa oyo gw'oli naye mu bufumbo buli mu mutima gw'okwegomba okuli mu bufumbo”* (omuk.22).

2. “Okutandika okwagala omuntu” si kye kimu n'okwagala okwa namaddala.

a. *Ku ntikko yabwo, obulamu obw'okubeera “mu kwagalana” bwa ssanyu erya namaddala. Ebirowoozo byaffe biggwera mu bannaffe era tubeera n'endowooza ey'obulimba nti omwagalwa waffe yatuukirira. Tetuyinza kulaba nsobi za mwagalwa waffe, era tulowooza nti obulamu bwe tuwulira kati tebuliggwaawo. Obulamu obw'okubeera “mu kwagalana” butulowoozesa nti tulina enkolagana eya namaddala era nti ffe n'abaagalwa baffe tewali alikola munne bubu, naye buli omu agenda kuisisinkananga ebyataago bya munne n'okwegomba kwe.*  
b. *Amazima gali nti, okunoonyereza okukoleddwa mu bantu bangi okukwata ku nsonga y'okubeera “mu kwagalana” kulaga nti “obulamu obw'omuntu okutwalibwa yenna ekirowoozo eky'okwagala obudde bwonna buwangaala emyaka ebiri”* (omuk.30).  
c. *“Obulamu obw'okubeera mu kwagalana” kye kintu ekibaawo omuntu ky'awulira nga kyekuusa ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu, ekintu eky'amaanyi era eky'akaseera obuseera omuntu ky'awulira. Si kwagalana kwennyini n'akamu, kubanga:*

- (1) Si kikulwa kigenderere oba ekintu omuntu ky'asazeewo okukola. Ne bwe twagala okubeera mu kwagalana okwenkana wa, tetulina kye tuyinza kukola kisobole okubeera nga bwe tukyagala. Kiyinza okututuukako n'abantu be kitasaanye kutuukako mu biseera ebitali birungi.
- (2) Si kye kintu ekibaawo olw'okufuba kwaffe. Ekyo kyonna kye tukola mu mbeera ey'okubeera “mu kwagalana” kyetaaga kwemanyiiiza kutono oba okufuba okugenderere kutono ku ludda lwaffe.
- (3) Tebwagala mu butuufu okuwagira okukula kw'omulala. Embeera ey'okubeera “mu kwagalana” tetunuulira okukula kwaffe ffennyini oba okukula n'enkulaakulana y'omulala, naye etuteekamu endowooza nti “tutuuse.” Okwegomba kwaffe kubeera mu mbeera eyo.

d. *Singa tutwala obulamu obw'okutandika okwagalana okubeera eky'okulabirako eky'ebiseera byonna eby'obufumbo bwaffe, tetujja kuwangula mu bufumbo bwaffe.*

e. *Oluvannyuma nga tuvudde ku ntikko y'obulamu obw'okubeera “mu kwagalana”, obwetaavu obw'okwagala obuva mu mutima buddawo kubanga bukulu eri ekikula kyaffe. Twetaaga okwagala kubanga “twagwa mu kwagalana,” era tujja kukwetaaga kasita tuba nga tukyali balamu.*

3. Okwagala okwa namaddala kulaga embala ezaawukana n'embeera ey'okubeera mu kwagala” ey'akaseera obuseera.

a. *Okwagala okw'amazima:* mu kikula kyakwo “kutwala omutima gw'omuntu naye tekutwala birowoozo bye byonna n'aba nti talina kirala ky'alowoozaako. Kwe kwagala okugatta ensonga n'obusimo. Kulimu ekikulwa ekiva mu kusalawo kw'omuntu okukola ekintu ne kumwetaagisa okweteekamu empisa ey'okukolanga ekintu ekyo, era kulaba obwetaavu obw'okukula kwe. Obwetaavu obusinga obukulu mu mitima gyaffe si kutandika okwagala omuntu naye okwagalwa omuntu omulala mu mazima, okumanya okwagala okuliwo olw'ensonga n'ensalawo, so si okuwulira obuwulizi ekintu mu mubiri gwo. Nze njagala okwagalwa omuntu asazeewo okunjagala, andabamu ekintu ekigwanidde okwagalwa. Okwagala okw'ekika ekyo kwetaaga kukuteekamu maanyi n'okwemanyiiiza. Kwe kusalawo okukozesa amaanyi go mu kufuba okuyamba omuntu oyo okuganyulwa, ng'omanyi nti singa obulamu bwe bufuna amaanyi olw'okufuba kwo, naawe ojja kumatira ggwe—okumatira olw'okumwagala mu mazima. Tekyetaagisa embeera ey'okuwulira nti muli mu ssanyu lyereere ery'okubeera ‘mu kwagala’. Mu butuufu, okwagala okwa ddala tekuyinza kutandika okutuusa nga ekiseera eky'okubeera “mu kwagala” kiyiseewo.” (omuk.35-36)  
b. *Okwagala okw'amazima kulaga embala za 1 Abakkolinso 13.*

**B. Waliwo amakubo amakulu ataano okwagala mwe kulagibwa ne mwe kuweebwa—“ennimi ettaano ez'okwagala.”**

“Okutwaliza awamu waliwo ennimi ttaano ez'okwagala okuva mu mutima—engeri ttaano abantu ze boogeramu n'okutegeeramu okwagala okuva mu mutima..... Ekintu eky'omugaso kwe kwogera olulimi lwa



muganzi wo ..... Abasajja n'abakazi tebera kubeera na lulimi olusooka olw'okwagala okuva mu mutima lwe lumu. Tuteri okwogera olulimi lwaffe olw'okwagala olusooka, ne tutabulwa lwaki muganzi waffe tategeera kye tugamba. Tulaga okwagala kwaffe, naye obubaka bwaffe tebuvaayo kubanga twogera ekyo bo kye balaba ng'olulimi olugwira..... Bw'ozuula n'omanya olulimi lwa muganzi wo olw'okwagala olusooka, nzikiriza nti ojja kuba ng'ofunye ekisumuluzo ekibayingiza mu bufumbo obulimu okwagala, obw'olubeerera.” (emik.15-17)

1. Ebigambo ebikakasa. Ebigambo ebikakasa, ebijjuza, ebizimba, n'ebizzaamu amaanyi, ly'ekkubo erimu ery'okulaga okwagala ng'okozesa obusimo. “Embeera ey'obusimo” mu bufumbo etandikibwa singa omusajja n'omukazi bakoze ebigambo ebikakasa buli luvannyuma lw'akabanga akagere (kwe kugamba, ekintu ekikakasa buli lunaku).

a. *Beera n'ekiluubirirwa kimu eky'okuwa muganzi wo ekintu ekijjuza eky'enjawulo buli lunaku okumalako omwezi*. Bwe tugenda tufuna ebigambo ebikakasa tubeera bangu okwogera oba okukola ekintu muganzi waffe ky'ayagala. Bwe tunoonya amaanyi ga muganzi waffe ne tumubuulira nga bwe tusiima amaanyi ago, abeera mwangu nnyo okukolera ku ekyo kye tuba twogedde.

b. *Ebigambo ebizzaamu amaanyi byetaaga tubeere nga tulumirirwa muganzi waffe, tuyiga ekintu eky'omugaso gy'ali, ne tutegeera ensi nga bw'agitegeera*. Mu kuzzaamu amaanyi nga tukozesa ebigambo, tugezaako okugamba nti, “Mmanyi. Nfaayo. Ndi naawe. Nnyinza ntya okuyamba.” Okubeera nga “okubiriza,” wabula, muganzi wo atekwa *okusooka okwagala* ekintu ky'omukubiriza okukola. Eky'okulabirako: “Abasajja abamu bakaka bakazi baabwe okukendeeza ku buzito bwabwe. Omusajja agamba, “Mmukubiriza,” naye nga eri omukazi akiraba nga asalirwa omusango. Okujjako ng'omuntu ayagala okukendeeza ku buzito bwe lw'oyinza okumukubiriza okukikola. Okutuusa ng'akyagadde, ebigambo byo bijja kugwa mu kibinja eky'okubuulira enjiri. Ebigambo ng'ebyo tebitera kuzzaamu maanyi. Kumpi bitera kuwulirwa ng'ebigambo ebisalira omuntu omusango, ebitegekeddwa okulaga okusingibwa omusango. Tebiraga kwagala wabula okugaanibwa.” (omuk.44)

c. *Okubeera ebigambo ebikakasa eby'amazima, ebyo by'oyogera biteekwa okwogerwa n'ekisa awamu n'okwagala*. Ekirala, okwagala kusaba busabi omuntu okukola ekintu, so tekuwa biragiro. “Bw'osaba muganzi wo ekintu, oba okakasa omuwendo gw'alina n'obusobozi bwe. . . Wabula, bw'olagira bulagizi, oba ofuuse so si omuganzi naye omufuzi omukambwe. Muganzi wo taja kuwulira ng'aggumizibwa naye atonyiddwa” (omuk.49).

d. *Oyinza okuwa ebigambo ebitayogera buterevu eby'okukakasa ng'oyogera ebigambo ebirungi eri munno bw'aba taliwo (oluvannyuma, omuntu ajja kumubuulira, naawe ojja kusiimibwa mu bujuvu olw'okwagala)*. Ekirala, kakasa munno mu maaso g'abalala nga waali.

2. Ekiseera eky'omuwendo. “Ekiseera eky'omuwendo” kyogera ku kuwa omuntu ebirowoozo byo ebitagabanyiziddwamu, ebitunuulidde ekyo kyokka ky'aliko. Ekiseera eky'omuwendo kiyinza okutwaliramu okutunuuliragana n'okwogeragana nga mutudde, mutambula wamu, mulya wamu, oba nga muli wamu, nga mukola ekintu ky'omanyi munno ky'ayagala.

a. *Ekintu ekiri ku nkulungo y'ekiseera eky'omuwendo bwe bumu*. Obumu si kwe kubeera wamu mu mubiri, naye *okussaayo omwoyo okulimu okwekaliriza ekintu kimu*. “Bwe ntuula ku lubalaza ne mukazi wange ne mmuwa eddakiika makumi abiri ez'ebirowoozo byange ebitagabanyiziddwaamu era naye n'ankolera ekintu kye kimu, tuba tuwang'ana eddakiika abiri ez'obulamu bwaffe. Tetugenda kuddamu kufuna eddakiika ezo; tuba tuwang'ana obulamu bwaffe. Ye mutwazi w'okwagala ow'amaanyi okuva mu mutima” (omuk.60).

b. *Ekiseera eky'omuwendo kitera kubaamu okunyumya okw'omuwendo—kwe kugamba, “okwogera okulimu omutima ogulumirirwa abantu ababiri mwe bagabanira ebintu bye batuuseeko mu bulamu, ebirowoozo, bye bawulira mu mitima gyabwe, ne bye beegomba mu nteekateeka ey'omukwano, eteriiko kutataaganyizibwa”* (65). Okunyumya okw'omuwendo kwa njawulo ku bigambo eby'okukakasa: ebigambo eby'okuggumiza byekaliriza ekyo kye *tugamba*; okunyumya okw'omuwendo kwekaliriza ekyo kye *tuwulira*.

c. *Ekiseera eky'omuwendo kiyinza okubaamu eby'okukola eby'omuwendo—kwe kugamba, ekintu kyonna omu ku mmwe ky'ayagala oba mwembi kye mwagala*. Essira teriri ku ekyo kye mukola naye lwaki mukikola. “Ekiluubirirwa kwe kutuuka ku kintu mwembi, okukivaako nga buli omu awulira nti, ‘Anfaako. Abadde awulira ng'ayagala okukola nange ekintu kye njagala, era akikoze na ndowooza nnungi.’ Okwo kwe kwagala, era eri abantu abamu, ly'eddobozi ly'okwagala erisinga okuwulikika” (emik.73-74)

3. Okugaba n'Okuweebwa Ebirabo. Ekirabo kye kintu ekikwatikako ekiraga nti olowooza ku mulala. Si nsonga oba kitutte sente; oyinza okuwa omuntu ekirabo. Eky'omugaso kiri nti olowoozeza ku muntu

omulala, n' ofuna ekirabo, n' okimuwa olw' okulaga okwagala.

a. *Okuwa munno ebirabo bwe kuba olulimi olusooka olw'okwagala lw'awulira, okubeera omugabi omulungi lwe lulimi olw'okwagala olwangu okuyiga.* Kola olukalala lw'ebirabo ebimusanyusizza mu myaka egy'emabegako ng'abifunye (oba byamuweebwa ggwe, oba ab'oluganda abalala, oba emikwano). Olukalala lujja kukuwa ekifaananyi ky'ebika by'ebirabo ebimusanyusa. Bwe kiba kyetaagisa, kozesa ab'ennyumba yo abamumanyi, okukuyamba okumanya ebirabo by'ayagala.

b. *Tolinda mikolo egy'enjawulo olyoke owe munno ebirabo.* Okumuwa ebirabo bwe kuba olulimi lwe olusooka olw'okwagala, kumpi ekintu kyonna ekimuweebwa kijja kumulaga okwagala. (Bw'abadde ng'akolokota ebirabo by'ozze omuwa emabegako, era kumpi tewali kye wali omuwadde n'akikkiriza, kitegeeza nti okumuwa ebirabo si lwe lulimi lwe olusooka olw'okwagala.)

c. *Okubeerawo kwo ne munno mu kiseera eky'akatyabaga oba ekiseera ekirala eky'omugaso kuyinza okuba ekirabo ekisinga okuba eky'amaanyi ky'oyinza okumuwa.* Munno bw'agamba nti yalyagadde kubeera naawe mu mukolo, okusaba kwe kutwale ng'ekintu ekikulu.

4. Ebikolwa eby'obuweereza. Ebikolwa eby'obuweereza kwe kukola ebintu by'omanyi munno bye yalyagadde okole. Bye bikolwa nga okufumba emmere, okuteekateeka emmeeza, okwoza essowaani, okutwala ebisasiro ebweru, okukyusa obugoye bw'omwana, oba okuyonja ennyumba. Onoonya kusanyusa munno ng'oyita mu kumuweereza. Bwe bikolebwa mu mwoyo mulungi, ebikolwa ng'ebyo biba bikolwa bya kwagala. Ekyo kituufu naddala ng'ebikolwa eby'obuweereza by'okola bye bintu munno by'atera okukola (katugambe, omusajja okwoza essowaani oluvannyuma lw'ekijjulo okulaga okusiima kwe olw'emmere n'okwagala kwe eri omukazi).

a. *Buli omu by'akolera munne ng'obufumbo tebunnaba kubaawo si bye biraga ebyo bye balikola oluvannyuma lw'okufumbiriganwa.* Ng'obufumbo tebunnaba kubaawo, tutwalibwa amaanyi ag'ebirowoozo byaffe okubeera ku "kwagalana" buli kiseera. Oluvannyuma lw'okufumbiriganwa, tuddayo okubeera abantu be twali nga tetunnaba "kutandika kwagalana." N'olw'ekyo, oba ebikolwa eby'obuweereza lwe lulimi lwa munno olusooka olw'okwagalana, akusuubira okugenda mu maaso n'okukola ebikolwa ebyo oluvannyuma lw'okufumbiriganwa. Ayinza okuwulira nga takyayagalwa singa olekayo okukola ebikolwa ebyo eby'obuweereza.

b. *Okwagala kye kintu omuntu ky'asalawo okukola so si ky'akakibwa obukakibwa okukola.* Okukolokota n'okulagirwa okukola obulungi bireeta kukuubagana wakati w'abantu; ebintu ebyo tebiwagira ebikolwa eby'obuweereza ebiva mu kwagalana. Omwagalwa wo ayinza okukola by'oba omulagidde okukola, naye oluusi tekijja kulaga kwagala. Okumusaba okukola ekintu kisinga okumulagira bulagizi okukikola. Ku nkomerero ya byonna, wabula, okwagala kye kintu ky'osalawo ggwe wekka okukola. "Buli omu ku ffe atekwa okusalawo bulijjo okwagala oba obutayagala muganzi we. Bwe tusalawo okwagala, awo okulaga okwagala okwo nga omwagalwa waffe bw'aba atusabye kujja kufuula okwagalana kwaffe okubeera okw'amaanyi mu mitima gyaffe" (omuk.107)

c. *Okukolokota kwa muganzi wo okw'empisa zo kukuwa ekifaananyi ekirungi eky'olulimi lwe olusooka olw'okwagala.* "Abantu batera okusinga okukolokota abaagalwa baabwe n'amaanyi mu bitundu bye balinamu obwetaavu obusinga okuba obw'amaanyi obuva mu mutima. Okukolokota kwabwe ly'ekkubo ery'okukaabirira okwagala eritakola. Bwe tutegeera ekyo, kiyinza okutuyamba okukola ku kukolokota kwabwe mu ngeri esaanidde" (omuk.107)

d. *Oyinza okukola olukalala lw'ebintu by'asabye mu ssabbiiti eziyise emabegako byonna.* Tunuulira olukalala olwo ng'akabonero akakulaga kiki ekimusingira okuba eky'omugaso. Salawo okutuukiriza ekintu kimu buli sabbiiti olw'okulaga okwagala. Oba, oyinza okumusaba okukola olukalala lw'ebintu 10 bye yalyagadde okole mu mwezi ogujja, era bilambe okusinzira ku migaso gyabyo. Kozesa olukalala olwo okuteekateeka "omwezi" gwo "ogw'okwagala." Oba, buli kiseera nga omwagalwa wo, "Singa mbadde nsobola okukola ekikolwa eky'obuweereza kimu eky'omugaso mu sabbiiti eno, kiki kye walinsabye okukola?" Omwagalwa wo ajja kwetegereza ebintu ebyo. Mu kukola ekyo ojja kuba ng'ojjuza tanka ye ey'obusimo." Omwagalwa wo ajja kuba musanyufu okusinga bw'abadde, era naye, ajja kutandika okweyisa mu ngeri eyagala okukusanyusa naawe.

5. Okukwata ku mubiri. Okukwata ku mubiri gwe, omuli engalo, okunywegera, okugwa mu kifuba, okukuuta omubiri, okukuutagana ebyenyi mpolampola, n'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu, gona makubo g'amaanyi ag'okutuusa okwagala okw'obusimo eri omwagalwa. Eri abantu abamu, okukwata ku mubiri, lwe lulimi olw'okwagala olusooka. Awatali kubakwatako, tebawulira nga baagalwa. Bwe

bakwatibwako, bawulira emirembe mu kwagala kw'omwagalwa waabwe.

- a. *Obusimu obuwulira okukwatibwako kwaffe busangibwa mu mubiri gwonna, n'olw'ekyo okukwata ku mwagalwa wo awantu wonna n'okwagala kuyinza okulaga okwagala.* Wabula obumu bujja kuleetera omwagalwa wo essanyu lingi okusinga obulala. Omwagalwa wo ye mulung'ama wo asinga bonna. Teweeseba ku kumukwatakata mu ngeri yo oba mu kiseera ekikyoo. Bw'awulira obubi ng'omukuteteke mu ngeri emu, okugenda mu maaso n'okumukwatakata kulaga ekyo eky'olekagana n'okwagala, era kulaga nti ofaayo kitono ku ekyo ky'awulira mu mutima gwe. Tokola nsobi ey'okukkiriza nti okumukwatakata okukuleetera essanyu kwe kujja n'okuleetera omwagalwa wo essanyu.
- b. *Okumukwatako kuyinza okuba okw'omugaso naddala mu biseera eby'akabi. Kulaga okubeera okumpi n'omuntu oyo abonaabona ne mu bumu naye.*
- c. *Abasajja n'abakazi batera okubeera n'obwetaavu obw'enjawulo obw'okubakwatako okw'omu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.* Eri abakazi abasinga, obwetaavu obw'okwagala okufuna akaboozi ak'ekikulu ne basajja baabwe buva mu kuwulira nti abasajja baabwe babaagala. Bwe batawulira nti baagalwa, batera kuwulira nga “abakozeseddwa” mu mbeera ey'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Obwetaavu bw'abasajja okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu bulina omulandira okusinga mu birowoozo—okukung'aana kw'amagi n'amazzi ag'ekisajja mu bifo we gaterekerwa: ebifo ebyo bwe bijjula, wabaawo okusindikibwa okujjama amazzi ago. Abaagalana abasinga beetaaga okumanya enjawulo ezo. Wabula, nga Chapman bw'agamba: “Mu butuufu, mukazi we bw'ayogera olulimi lwe olw'okwagalana olusooka ne tanka ye ey'obusimo n'eba nga nzijuvu, ekitundu eky'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu eky'enkolagana yaabwe kijja kwefaako. Ebizibu eby'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu ebisinga mu bufumbo tebikwata nnyo ku bukodyo obw'omubiri naye bikwata nnyo ku kuisinkana eby'etaago by'emitima gyaffe.” (omuk.136)

**C. Bw'oyogera olulimi olutuufu n'omwagalwa wo, okufuba kwo mu kukola obufumbo obulimu obuwanguzi lwe kujja okubaamu ebibala ebisinga obulungi.**

1. Ekileetera omuntu okuwulira ng'ayagalwa okuviira ddala mu mutima (kwe kugamba, olulimi lwe olw'okwagalana olusooka) bulijjo si ky'ekileetera omulala okuwulira ng'ayagalwa okuviira ddala mu mutima. Okusoomoozebwa kuli mu buli omu okwogera olulimi lwa munne. Ekyo kya mugaso kubanga, mu mufumbo, “bwe tutawulira nga twagalwa, enjawulo zaffe zeeyongera okugejja. Buli omu atandika kulaba munne ng'atumulako essanyu. Tulwanirira ebiteebwa n'okulabika okuba ab'omugaso, n'obufumbo bufuuka eddwaniro mu kifo ky'okubeera ekifo eky'essanyu” (omuk.154).
2. Olulimi lwo olw'okwagala kiki? Kiki ekikuleetera okuwulira ng'oyagalwa omwagalwa wo? Kiki ky'osinga okwagala okusinga ebirala byonna? (Oyinza okubeera n'ennimi ez'okwagala ezisukka ku lumu, newakubadde abasinga batera kuba na lulimi olusooka n'olw'okubiri). Chapman awa amagezi ku makubo asatu ag'okuvumbula olulimi lwo olw'okwagala:
  - a. *Kiki omwagalwa wo ky'akola oba ky'alemwa okukola ekisinga okukulumya ennyo?* Ekyo ekyolekagana n'ekisinga okukulumya osanga lwe lulimi lwo olw'okwagala.
  - b. *Kiki ky'osinga okusaba omwagalwa wo akukolere?* Ekintu ky'otera okusinga okusaba omwagalwa wo akukolere osanga ky'ekintu ekisinga okukuleetera okuwulira nti akwagala.
  - c. *Otera okulaga omwagalwa wo okwagala mu ngeri ki?* Enkola yo ey'okulaga okwagala eyinza okuba akabonero nti eyo nayo y'engeri eyinza okukuleetera okuwulira nti oyagalwa.
3. Olulimi lw'omwagalwa wo olw'okwagala kiki? Lowooza ku ngeri omwagalwa wo z'alazeemu nti lw'asinze okwagalwa. Kozesa ebibuuzo ebyo waggulu ebisatu ku mwagalwa wo. Bw'oba tonnamanya eby'okuddamu, mubuuze. Mwogere ku nsonga eyo. Bw'ozuula olulimi lwe olw'okwagala olusooka ojja kuba ozudde ekkubo erisinga okuba eddungi ery'okumugamba nti, “Nkwagala.”
4. Okwagala okw'obusimo okw'olubeerera kye kintu ekiva mu kusalawo kwo. Okwagala okw'obusimo okugenda e buziba kuyinza okuddamu okubaawo mu bufumbo, ne bwe kumala ebbanga eggwanvu nga tekuliwo. Oyinza okujjuza tanka y'omutima gw'omwagalwa wo ey'obusimo, era naye ayinza okujjuza eyiyo, singa buli omu azuula olulimi lwa munne olw'okwagala olusooka, n'atandika okwogera olulimi olwo n'okubaako by'akola okumulaga okwagala ng'ayita mu lulimi olwo.

**8. OKUBEERA OMUKISA ERLAMAKA GO**

<sup>8</sup>Eky'enkomerero, mwenna muberenga n'emmeeme emu, abasaasiragana, abaagalana ng'ab'oluganda, ab'ekisa, abawombeefu; <sup>9</sup>abatawalananga kibi olw'ekibi, oba ekivume olw'ekivume; naye obutafaanana ng'ebyo, abasabira omukisa; kubanga ekyo kye mwayitirwa, mulyoke musikire omukisa. <sup>10</sup>Kubanga,

"AYAGALA OKWEGOMBA OBULAMU, N'OKULABA ENNAKU ENNUNGI,  
AZIYZENGA OLULIMI LWE MU BUBI, N'EMIMWA GYE GIREMENGA OKWOGERA OBUKUUSA.  
<sup>11</sup>ERA YEEWALENGA OBUBI, AKOLENGA OBULUNGI;  
ANOONYENGA EMIREMBE, AGIGOBERERENGA.  
<sup>12</sup>KUBANGA AMAASO GA MUKAMA GALI KU BATUUKIRIVU,  
N'AMATU GE GALI ERI OKUSABA KWABWE,  
NAYE OBWENYI BWA MUKAMA BULI KU ABO ABAKOLA OBUBI." (1 Peet 3:8-12)

## I. Omwaliro.

### A. 3:8-12 ziteeka mu bufunze ebyo Peetero by'ava okwogera mu kitundu ekyasoose.

<sup>8</sup>Eky'enkomerero"; "Okufunza"; "Obufunze bw'ensonga" mu 3:8 bulaga bulungi ekintu ekyo.

Wabula, twetaaga okumanya bulungi omwaliro, tulyoke tuguteeke ku bulamu bwaffe obw'amaka.

1. Omwaliro ogusookera ddala ye 3:1-7. Peetero yali yaakava okwogera ku buvunaanyizibwa bw'abakazi n'abasajja.
2. 3:1-7, nayo, y'enteekesa mu nkola ey'ennono ez'awamu eza 2:11-12 ("mwewalenga okwegomba kw'omubiri" ne "mukuume ebikolwa byammwe nga birungi"), ekyatandise ekitundu kino kyonna, n'eky'eky'okulabirako kya Kristo ekyo 2:21-25.

### B. Olulimi lwa Peetero mu 3:8-12 lugazi ekimala okutwaliramu abakiriza bonna, lulina enkozesa emanyiddwa mu nkolagana wakati w'abakazi n'abasajja n'amaka; okulukozesa mu bufumbo kuteekebwamu amaanyi bwe tulaba okufaanagana okukwatagana n'enzimba okuli wakati wa Bef 5:18-33 ne 1 Peet 2:11-3:12.

1. Ebitundu by'Ebyawandiikibwa byombi, ekyo Pawulo (Bef 5:22-33) n'ekya Peetero (1 Peet 3:1-7) birimu okwogera okusinga okukolebwa mu bujuvu nga kukwata ku buvunaanyizibwa bw'abasajja n'abakazi.
2. Ebyo ebyogeddwa byombi, nabyo, kwe kuteekesa mu nkola okw'ekikula ky'obuwulize Obukristaayo, nabwo, obukola kitundu ku ngeri Omukristaayo gy'alina okubeeramu:
  - a. Ekitundu mu Abaefeso kiva ku kwogera kwa Pawulo ku ngeri entuufu Abakristaayo gye balina "okutambulamu" (Bef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15). Omulamwa gwennyini guva ku kukubiriza kwa Pawulo "okujjulanga Omwoyo" (Bef 5:18). "Okujjula Omwoyo" kwalabikiranga ku bintu bina: "okwogera" (5:19); "okuyimba" (5:19); "okwebaza" (5:20); n"okuwulira" (Bef 5:21). Bef 5:22 n'eryoka etandika okuteekesa endowooza ey'okuwulira ku bakazi n'abasajja.
  - b. Ekitundu mu 1 Peetero mu ngeri y'emu kyogera ku ngeri entuufu Abakristaayo gye balina okubeeramu (1 Peet 2:11-12). Omulamwa gwennyini guva ku biragiro bya Pawulo eri abaddu "okuwuliranga [ekigambo kye kimu Pawulo ky'akozesa mu Bef 5:21] bakama bammwe mu kutya kwonna" (1 Peet 2:18). Peetero n'alyoka ayogera ku "Kristo nga bwe yabonaabona ku lwammwe, ng'abalekera eky'okulabirako, mulyoke mutambulirenga mu bigere bye" (1 Peet 2:21). Mu 1 Peet 3:1,7 n'alyoka ateesa endowooza ezo ku bakazi n'abasajja ng'akozesa ekigambo kye kimu ("bwe mutyo").
3. Ebitundu by'Ebyawandiikibwa bye bimu biwuzika ku musingi omugazi okusinga ogw'okuwa abasajja n'abakazi ebiragiro; ekirala, empunzika ezo ebbiri zirimu ennyiriri ezaanokolebwa okuva mu Ndagaano Enkadde.
  - a. Abaefeso 5 enokola ennyiriri okuva mu Lub 2:24 okulaga okuva ku kutondebwa kwennyini lwaki abasajja balina okwagala bakazi baabwe nga Kristo bwe yayagala Ekkanisa, n'alyoka awunzinka ng'agamba nti ensonga yennyini ekwata ku "Kristo n'ekkanisa."
  - b. 1 Peetero 3 ewunzika ng'ekubiriza abakiriza okubeera bulungi "okusaba kwammwe kulemenga okuziyizibwa" (1 Peet 3:7), n'okwogera ku kuyitibwa kwaffe okuwa abalala omukisa tulyoke tusikire omukisa gwa Katonda; anokola okuva mu Zab 34:12-16 okulaga ekikula ky'enkolagana ya Katonda n'omuntu (kwe kugamba, amazima nti Katonda mukulu, era awulira okusaba kw'abatuukirivu, naye obwenyi bwe buli ku abo abakola obubi).

### C. N'olw'ekyo, obufumbo bwaffe bulina kulabibwa nga kitundu ekikulu era eky'omugaso mu nkolagana yaffe ne Kitaffe era ne Kristo.

Waliwo eby'omwoyo n'ebyo obulamu obwa bulijjo ebiva mu ekyo:

1. Obufumbo buzimbibwa mu nteekateeka y'obutonde (Lub 2:24).
2. Kubanga obufumbo buzimbibwa mu nteekateeka y'obutonde, kibiina kya muwendo mungi, kitundu ku butonde Katonda bwe yayita "kirungi nnyo" (Lub 1:31).

3. Kubanga obufumbo kibiina kya muwendo mungi eri Katonda, tuteekwa okutwala obufumbo bwaffe nga enkolagana ey'omuwendo omungi—n'olw'ekyo tuteekwa okubuwa obudde, okubussaako omutima, n'okubuteekamu amaanyi ageetaagisa okulaga nti tubutwala ng'ekintu eky'omuwendo omungi gye tuli.
4. Obufumbo kye kifaananyi ky'enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa ye (**Bef 5:22-32**).
5. Kubanga obufumbo kye kifaananyi ky'enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa ye, obufumbo, ku mulandira gwabwo, mu butuufu nkolagana ya mwoyo.
6. Kubanga obufumbo kye kifaananyi ky'enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa, endowooza yaffe ku bannaffe be tuli nabo mu bufumbo, n'engeri gye tukolaganamu nabo, ddala kye kifaananyi ky'endowooza yaffe ku *Kristo* ne Kitaffe n'enkolagana yaffe naye.
7. Kubanga endowooza yaffe ku bannaffe be tuli nabo mu bufumbo, n'engeri gye tukolaganamu nabo, kye kifaananyi ky'endowooza yaffe ku *Kristo* ne Kitaffe n'enkolagana yaffe naye, tuyinza okusuubira okulaba *okutuukirizibwa kw'okukkangavvula* kwa Katonda oba emikisa gye mu bulamu bwaffe obwa bulijjo, okusenziira ku ngeri gye tuyisaamu bannaffe (**1 Peet 3:7-12**).

## II. Okubeera mu Bulamu obw'Omukisa ogw'Obufumbo.

### A. Enkulungo ya 1 Peet 3:8-12 ye 3:9b: “Kubanga ekyo kye mwayitirwa, mulyoke musikire omukisa.”

1. Ebigambo ebyo bituwa ensonga lwaki abakkiriza balina okubeera nga Peetero bw'atulagira mu 3:8-9a. Tulina okubeera n'obulamu obulimu omukisa kubanga ekyo kye twayitirwa Katonda.
2. 9:10-12 ne ziryoka zinyonnyola ebibala ebya bulijjo n'eby'omwoyo ebiva mu bulamu obw'omukisa ogwa 3:9b ne bye kitegeeza okubeera mu bulamu obwo. Okusobola okuweebwa omukisa gwa Katonda tuteekwa okuba omukisa eri abalala.

### B. 1 Peet 3:8:

1. Peetero atandika n'okutuwa olukalala lw'empisa ttaano ezirina okuba embala z'abakkiriza (era ezirina okuba embala z'abantu abafumbo mu bufumbo bwabwe): “Okubeeranga n'emmeeme emu, okusaasiragana, abaagalana ng'ab'oluganda, ab'ekisa, n'abawombeefu mu mwoyo.”
2. Ezo zonna mpisa za munda ezirina okulabisibwa ebweru. Ekyo kikkirizignya n'ekya Yesu kye yagamba nti omuntu ow'omunda y'ensibuko y'okwonooneka. Laba, **Mak 7:14-23**. N'olw'ekyo, obufumbo bwaffe bulina okusenziira ku bumu obw'omunda (“banaabanga omubiri gumu”—**Lub 2:24**), si mu mpisa entuufu ez'ebweru. Ekiva mu ekyo kiri nti obulamu Obukristaayo bukwata ku *bulamu* obukyuse, so si nzikiriza oba ndowooza ezikyuse—enzikiriza zaffe si nsonga kasita ziba nga tezifuga ntambula zaffe, bwe tuba nga tetwewaddeeyo era nga tetumaliridde okuziraga mu ntambula zaffe.
3. Peetero akulembeza olukalala lw'empisa ezo n'ekigambo “emmeeme emu.”
  - a. Ekigambo ky'Oluyonaani ekinyonnyolwa “emmeme emu” (Oluyonaani = homophrones) kitegeeza “okubeera n'endowooza ezifaanagana; okwegatta mu mwoyo; emmeeme emu” (Danker 2000: 709-10). Okubeera n'emmeeme emu kuleeta *okugaggawazagana*. Mu butuufu, Peetero akulembeza *obumu* mu lukalala lw'empisa ezinyonnyola enkolagana mu bufumbo. Mazima, ebigambo ebirala ebina Peetero by'akozesa biyinza okulabibwa nga ebinyonnyola okubeera n“emmeeme emu” oba “endowooza ezifaanagana” okwo. Embala endala ennya awatali kubuusabuusa zibaawo singa enkolagana ebeera ya mmeeme emu oba abantu babiri bwe baba n'endowooza ezifaanagana.
  - b. Obumu/emmeeme emu/endowooza ezifaanagana nabyo biraga ekikula ky'obufumbo. Mazima, “okusaba kwa Yesu okw'obwakabona” mu **Yok 17** kwakkaatiriza omugaso gw'obumu bw'abakkiriza (“nti babeerenga bumu, nga ffe bwe tuli obumu”—**Yok 17:21-22**). Kubanga obufumbo bwaffe bulaga Kristo n'ekkanisa ye, obumu, endowooza ey'emmeeme emu mu “bumu” wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi yeetaagisa, ya mugaso, era erina kusigibwa.
4. “Okusaasiragana” kulaga okukola ku “ebyo omutima bye guwulira” okusinga okukkiriziganya kw'ebirowooza kwokka.
5. “Abaagalana ng'ab'oluganda,” kya mugaso olw'okuba nti lwe lulimi olw'amaka. Amaka galabiriragana, era galabirira buli muntu agalimu. Enkolagana mu maka zirina kuba za njawulo, za bumu, za mukwano, okusinga enkolagana n'abantu ab'ebweru. Waliwo ekintu eky'enjawulo ekikwata ku maka ekitayinza kukoppebwa abantu abali ebweru waago. N'olw'ekyo, kya mugaso okulaba nti Katonda tamaze “galokola” abantu be, naye “n'atufuula” ab'omu nnyumba ye (laba, **Bar 8:14-17; Bag 4:4-7; Bef 1:5**).
6. “Ab'ekisa” kigaziya endowooza ey“obusaasizi” n'ey'obw“oluganda” nga kiraga ebikolwa eby'ekisa ebiva mu bumu n'obusaasizi. N'olw'ekyo, enteekateeka ya Katonda ku lw'obufumbo etwaliramu

obumu bw'ebirowozo, ebyo omutima bye guwulira, n'empisa.

7. Tewali na kimu ku mbala ezo waggulu eziyinda okufunibwa awatali “buwombeefu mu mwoyo.” Obuwombeefu tebwewaana era tebunoonya kufuga balala; wabula, bunooonya ekyo ekisingira abalala okuba ekirungi. Omuntu alina “obuwombeefu obw'omwoyo” alina omwoyo ogwa Yesu “atajja kuweerezebwa, naye okuweereza” (Mat 20:28).

### C. 1 Peet 3:9a:

1. Peetero ava awo n'agenda mu maaso n'okulaga ebikolwa ebya bulijjo ebiva mu mpisa ey'obufumbo erimu okutya Kristo ebyogeddwako mu 3:8.

2. Ebikolwa ebyo ebya bulijjo biraga enjawulo ennene wakati w'ekikula eky'enkolagana y'abantu (omuli ey'obufumbo) okusinziira ku nsi, n'ekikula eky'enkolagana y'abantu okusinziira ku Kristo (omuli ey'obufumbo). Ebikula ebyo ebibiri bikola ennono bbiri ez'enjawulo, ezoolekagana.

a. Enteekateeka y'ensi ekwata ku nkolagana (omuli ey'obufumbo) y'enkolagana “esinziira ku ekyo ekikoleddwa”. Okwagalwa kw'omuntu kusinziira ku ngeri gy'aba akozeemu (“kola by'olina okukola; nange nkole bye nnina okukola”); okuweebwa ekintu kwesigamisibwa ku birungi omuntu by'aba akoze —omuntu ayagalwa oli bw'awulira nti agwanidde okwagalwa (“bw'okola /bw'otokola kino, awo nange nja kukola/sijja kukola kino”), oba olw'okumufunako ekintu; okufuna amaanyi ag'okukola ekintu kwesigamizibwa ku ngeri omuntu gy'awuliramu. Enkomerero y'enteekateeka y'ensi kwe kwezikiriza, naddala mu bufumbo olwa:

- (1) obutasobola bwange okutuuka ku bye nsuubira ebitali bya mazima;
- (2) obutasobola kumanya nti munnange akoze by'alina okukola;
- (3) okwagala okutunuuliranga obunafu bwa munnange;
- (4) okummalangamu munnange amaanyi, ekintu ekisanyalaza okukola kwange obulungi.

Ekivaamu, nga bwe kiragiddwa mu 3:9a, wabaawo enkolagana eya “ekibi-ku-kibi” ne “ekivumo-ku-kivumo”, etunuulira “eddembe lyange” n“okuwulira kwange.” Enkolagana ng'eyo erina omulandira gwayo mu mutima ogutasonyiwa era omukakanyavu. Bulijjo enkolagana ng'eyo eija okusembeza omuntu n'okwagala omuntu we bisinziirira ku ngeri gy'aba akozeemu obulungi era w'aba alina okubikolerera, era w'atunuulirira ye kennyini (awo, ne wabaawo obwetaavu obw“okufaanagana” singa walabikawo obutakwatagana) (Campus Crusade 1993: 20, 156).

b. Enteekateeka ya Kristo ey'enkolagana (omuli ey'obufumbo) y'enkolagana “eyesigamizibwa ku kisa”. Yeesigamizibwa ku kikula kya Katonda yennyini, erina omulandira gwayo mu kutonda, era eraga enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa ye. N'olw'ekyo, enkolagana mu bufumbo yeesigamizibwa ku kweteeka wansi okw'omuntu omu okusobola okutuuka ku bwetaavu bw'omulala n'ekiluubirirwa kye ekisinga, n'okw'enkolagana mu bufumbo okutwaliza awamu, okusooka ebiva mu kwagala n'okusiima Kristo, n'eky'okubiri ebiva mu kwagala munno gw'oli naye mu bufumbo (atwalibwa okuba ekirabo kya Katonda gy'oli). Mu nkolagana ng'eyo, okwagalana, n'okukkirizibwa, n'obuganzi biweebwa buwa, tebikolererwa, kubanga Kristo ye yasooka okutwagala awamu ne munno oyo agwanidde okuweebwa okwagala, okusembezebwa, n'obuganzi ng'obwo, kubanga mwana wa Katonda era aliko ekifaananyi kya Katonda. Munnafe bw'atatuukiriza kusuubira kwaffe, tuyinza okumusonyiwa awatali kwekwasa kintu kirala kyonna kubanga naffe twasonyiyibwa Kristo ne tutabaganyizibwa ne Katonda bwe twali tukyali abalabe (Bar 5:8-10). Ekivaamu y'enkolagana erimu okuwa “omukisa mu kifo ky'okuvuma” etunuulira Katonda n'Ekigambo kye, era eyanukula n'ekisa n'ekisonyiwo singa munno akukola bubu. Enkomerero y'enkolagana ng'eyo buwanguzi, kubanga eva mu mbala za Katonda yennyini n'ebiragiyo bye (Ibid.: 157).

3. N'olw'ekyo, 3:9a etugamba “okukomya okutambula ng'ensi bw'etambula; okukomya okutambula okusinziira ku musingi ensi gw'etambulizaako enkolagana zaayo—tutambule okusinziira ku ngeri Kristo gye yatambulamu n'engeri gy'atugamba tukolaganengamu.” Engeri gye tweyisaamu mu butuufu (naddala engeri gye twanukulamu nga tusosonkerezeddwa, oba nga tuvumiddwa, oba nga tuyisiddwa bubu) ke kabonero ak'ebweru akalaga oba tulina endowooza Peetero zaatugamba okubeera nazo ezoogerwako mu 3:8. Okuwa omukisa nga tuvumiddwa ne tubeera n'endowooza ezoogeddwako mu 3:8 kitegeeza nti tuli omukisa eri abalala.

### D. 3:10-12:

1. Mu nyiriri ezo Peetero anyonnyola kiki “okuwa omukisa” (3:9a) kye kifaanana bwe kiteekebwa mu

nkola, n'ayogera ku kigambo ky'okusabira omukisa" (3:9b) kye yamaliriza 3:9 nakyo. Enyiriri ezo zonna zirimu ebigambo ebiva mu **Zab 34:12-16**.

2. Omukisa gw'amaka mu Ndagaano Enkadde gwalingamu ebintu bitaano (laba, **Lub 17:1-8; 27:26-29; 32:24-32; 48:9-20; 49:1-27**):

- a. *Okukwata ku muntu okw'amakulu.* Okunywegera, okugwang'ana mu bifuba, okussaako emikono kwawanga ebigambo ebyali byogeddwa omusingi ogw'endabirira; okukwata ku muntu kulaga ebbugumu, okumukkiriza, n'okumukakasa.
- b. *Obubaka obw'ebigambo.* Ebigambo eby'okwagala, okukkiriza, n'okunyweza omuntu bikulu mu kumuwa omukisa.
- c. *Okutwala oyo aweebwa omukisa "ng'ow'omuwendo omunene".* Ebigambo eby'omukisa ku bwabyo biteekwa okulaga nti omuntu aweebwa omukisa wa muwendo era empisa ze nungi, okusinzira ku *ani gw'ali*, so si ku ebyo by'akoze.
- d. *Okuteebereza ekifaananyi eky'enjawulo ku lw'oyo aweebwa omukisa.* Newakubadde tetuyinza kumanya ebiseera by'omuntu eby'omu maaso, tuyinza okumuzzaamu amaanyi n'okumuyamba, ne tumuteekamu essubi n'emirembe mu kumukakasa nti tuli wuwe era tujja kubeeranga naye.
- e. *Okwewaayo okulimu ebikolwa ebituukiriza omukisa.* Buno bwe buvunaanyizibwa obutambula n'okuwa omukisa. Kigambibwa nti "ebikolwa byogera n'eddobozi ery'omwanguka okusinga ebigambo." Naye ate, ebikolwa byo bwe binyweza ebigambo byo ne biyamba okubiteeka mu nkola, ebivaamu biyinda okuba eby'amaanyi ennyo—naddala ng'ebigambo ebyo n'ebikolwa by'eb'okunyweza, okwagala, n'omukisa oguweereddwa omuntu ow'omu nnyumba yo. (Smalley and Trent 1986: 21-116)

Tulina okukola ebintu ebyo okulaga okwagala n'okusembezebwa bye tulina ku lw'amaka gaffe.

3. Ekikula kyennyini n'enteekateeka ey'okuwa omukisa." **3:9a** lwawukanamu n'okuwa omukisa okwakolebwanga mu maka mu Ndagaano Enkadde, era kumpi ky'ekintu ekisinga okuba ekizibu okukola. Peetero agamba nti tulina "okuwa omukisa" bwe tuyisibwa obubi oba bwe tuvumibwa. Nga bwe kinyonnyoddwa mu **3:10-11**, "okuwa omukisa" kulimu *enjogera* yaffe, *ebikolwa* byaffe, n'*ebiluubirirwa* byaffe. Ku kikwatagana n'*enjogera*, tulina okwewala okwogera ebibi oba okwogera n'obukuusa (kwe kugamba, okwogera n'obukalabalaba obulimu enkwe, n'obulimba, mu bukujjukujju olw'okwagala okukema abalala). Ku kikwatagana n'*ebikolwa*, tuli ba "kwewalanga obubi tukolenga obulungi." Ku kikwatagana n'ebigendererwa n'*ebiluubirirwa* byaffe, tuli ba "kunoonyanga emirembe n'okugigobereranga."

4. Ekiluubirirwa eky'emirembe" kyetaaga kukiteekamu amaanyi—"okugoberera." Okutambulira mu bulamu obw'omukisa si kyangu naddala mu katabanguko n'abantu abatunuulira obulamu obwabwe bwokka. Naye, emirembe egy'amazima—emirembe egy'omunda n'egy'ebweru, emirembe egiva mu bantu ababiri ababeera mu ndowooza egiteekeddwa mu lukalala mu **3:9-11**, gikwata bulungi empisa eva waggulu ey'enkolagana etunuulira Kristo okusinga ekintu ekirala kyonna. Dallas Willard agamba: "Omutukuvu Agusitiino bw'atuuka ku nkomerero yennyini ey'ekitabo kye *Ekibuga kya Katonda*, agezaako okwogera ku kibuzo ekikwata ku ngeri abatukuvu gye balikozesebwamu bwe balyambazibwa emibiri egitafa era egy'omwoyo.' . . . [Ye] atwala ekiseera ng'ayogera ku kigambo *emirembe* ng'akinyonnyola, ng'azimba endowooza ey'emirembe mu kwogera kwe ku *kwolosebwa* kwa Katonda . . . Mu bigambo ebirungi ennyo ebigwanidde buli omu okumanya mu mutima gwe, agamba, 'Eyo tuliwummula era tuliraba, tuliraba n'okwagala, tulyagala, n'okutendereza' . . . Naye ate, ku lw'obulungi bwabyo bwonna, ebigambo ebyo tebindabikira kukakasa embeera ey'omukisa ey'okuzzaawo ebintu byonna—ey'obwakabaka obuzze mu bujjuvu bwabwo bwonna. Ekiwummulo, yee. Naye nga tekitegeza kubeera mu kasiriikiro, obutakola kintu kyonna, embeera eteggwaawo ey'okusibibwa mu kifo kimu. Wabula, gy'emirembe nga obulamba, nga obujjuvu bw'omulimu, nga okuyiia okulimu okuwummula naye okutakoma okusangibwa mu kunoonyeza wamu enteekateeka eyatondebwa okukolebwa mu nsi yonna okweyongera okusembera naye okutatuuuka obulungi obutaliiko kkomo n'obukulu bw'enneyisa ya Katonda erimu engeri essatu, ensibuko yaagyo." (Willard 1997: 399-400, emph. in orig.) Z'empisa ezo Katonda ze yategeka n'aziyingiza mu bufumbo—enkolagana ey'omukwano eraga ekikula kye kyennyini, ekitwala eri obulamba, obujjuvu bw'omulimu, n'embeera ey'okuwummula mu nsi ewakanya ebintu ebiri ng'ebyo—ebileetera obufumbo okubeera ekifaananyi eky'amazima ag'omu ggulu eky'oku nsi, n'enkolagana abantu abali mu bufumbo obwo mwe balegera ku bwakabaka bwa Katonda ku nsi kuno.

5. Peetero awunzika mu **3:12** n'ekisuubizo era n'okulabula. Wayne Grudem anyonnyola: "Ebigambo *amaaso ga Mukama gali ku batuukirivu* tebiraga nti Katonda alaba ebyo abatuukirivu bye bakola

kyokka. . . naye nti abalabirira olw'obulungi, nga bw'amanya n'okusisinkana obwetaavu bwabwe. . . Ku ludda olulala, ebigambo *Naye obwenyi bwa Mukama buli ku abo abakola obubi*, mu mwaliro gwa Zabbuli 34, biraga bulungi okusala omusango, kubanga olunyiriri lugenda mu maaso ne lugamba nti, 'amalemu okujjukirwa kwabwe mu nsi' (**Zab. 34:16**).

**3:8-12** okutwaliza awamu tezirina kutwalibwa nga obujulizi obulaga okulokolebwa okusembayo okuyita mu mirimu emirungi, kubanga zikwata ku abo abamaze okufuuka Abakristaayo era abamaze okufuna 'obusika' obutawotoka obwabaterekerwa mu ggulu (**1:4**). So nga ekitundu kino eky'ebyawandiikibwa tekituwa okukakasibwa okutaliiko kabuuza ku nkolagana wakati w'obulamu obutuukirivu n'omukisa gwa Katonda mu bulamu buno. Mu ngeri eyo kituwa okuterezaamu okwetaagibwa ku Bakristaayo ab'emitima ebiri, abatafa ku ntambula yaabwe abali mu buli mulembe, n'ekiluubirirwa eky'amaanyi eky'okufuna obulamu obulungi Peetero bw'agamba Abakristaayo bonna bwe 'baayitirwa' (v. 9)." (Grudem 1988: 150)

#### **E. N'olw'ekyo, obufumbo bulinamu ebintu eby'amaanyi era eby'omugaso.**

1. Obufumbo nabwo bulina ebintu ebya bulijjo eby'omugaso bye bututegeeza ku kubeera kwaffe ku nsi. Katonda atwala obufumbo bwaffe n'amaanyi.
2. Singa tutwala obufumbo bwaffe n'amaanyi nga Katonda bw'abutwala, tujja kufuna essanyu Katonda lye yagenderera okubeera kitundu ku bufumbo obulimu okutya Katonda.

## **9. OBUVUNAANYIZIBWA OBW'OKWEGATTA MU KABOOZLAK'EKIKULU MU BUFUMBO**

### **I. Omugaso gw'okwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu n'Empisa za Baibuli.**

#### **A. Akaboozi ak'ekikulu ka mugaso nnyo ddala kubanga kagendera ddala ne katuuuka ku kikula ky'ekyo kye kitegeeza okubeera omuntu.**

Okwogera kwa Baibuli ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu kwesigamizibwa ku ntegeka ya Katonda ku lw'abantu n'enkolagana z'abantu. Baibuli tekola ku mazima ag'omwoyo ag'ebuziba gokka, naye ekola ne ku bintu ebya bulijjo mu bulamu bwaffe ebisinga okuba eby'omugaso, omuli ensonga ekwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Amagezi agatuweebwa Baibuli singa gagobererwa, wabaawo obufumbo obw'essanyu, obutambula, era obw'amaanyi mu Bakristaayo.

#### **B. Abantu mu kikula kyabwe ba mirundi ebiri, naye mu bintu bikwatagana n'omulimu balamba.**

1. "Ettabi ly'endowooza ekwatagana n'ekikula kyaffe; "omulimu" gukwatagana n'ebyo bye tukola oba engeri gye tubeeramu.
2. Okugamba nti abantu mu kikula kyabwe ba mirundi ebiri kitegeeza nti tulimu ebitundu ebikulu bibiri: ekitundu eky'omubiri (ekirabika n'amaaso), n'ekitali kya mubiri (ebirowoozo, emmeeme, omwoyo, ebitalabika). Okubaamu emirundi ebiri okwo kutegeeza nti tewali kintu "kibi" ku bwakyo ku mubiri. Omubiri n'amaddu gaagwo si kye kintu kye tulina okwegaana oba "okuwangula." Wabula, omubiri gwatondebwa Katonda. Amaddu gaagwo (omuli amaddu ag'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu) kintu kya bulijjo era galina okumatizibwa, kasita kikolebwa nga Katonda bwe yalagira kikolebwe (mu nteekateeka ey'obufumbo).
3. Okugamba nti abantu mu by'omulimu balamba kitegeeza nti mu by'okukola mu bulamu bwaffe byonna tukola nga *ebitundu ebiramba*: ekyo ekibaawo ku mubiri gwaffe kikwata ne ku mmeeme yaffe, n'ekibaawo ku mmeeme yaffe kikwata ne ku mubiri gwaffe; ekitubaako mu mubiri kirina kye kitukola mu mwoyo, n'ekitubaako mu mwoyo kirina kye kitukola mu mubiri. Okumanya obulamba bwaffe mu bikwatagana n'omulimu kututaasa eri endowooza nti omubiri mwawufu ku "ffe," oba ky'ekikozesebwa kye tulina okukozesa, oba nti ekirowoozo kyokka ky'eky'omugaso, n'olw'ekyo si nsonga omubiri ne bw'ogukozesa ki. Singa ekyo kyali kituufu awo (abantu abamu balowooza nti) osobola okwetaba mu masanyu gonna g'oyagala okwetabamu awatali kibi kiyinza kukutuukako. Ekirala, tulina okukola nga Katonda bwe yatulagira okukolanga.

#### **C. Baibuli etulaga ennono ezikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu.**

1. Katonda yategeka abantu beetabe mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo obw'abantu ababiri, obw'olubeerera bwokka.
  - a. *Baibuli etuwa ennono za Katonda ezikwata ku nsonga eyo.* Okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu kulina kukolebwa mu nkolagana ey'obufumbo obw'olubeerera (obw'ebiseera byonna eby'obulamu bw'abafumbo abo), obw'abantu ababiri bokka (laba, **Lub 2:24; Mat 19:4-6; 1**



**Kol 7:1-2, 8-14, 36; 1 Tim 3:2; 5:9, 11, 14; Tit 1:6; Beb 13:4).**

b. *Ennono za Katonda ezikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka zikwatagana n'engeri Katonda gye yatondamu omuntu. Mu Lub 2:18* Katonda yagamba, “Si kirungi omuntu okubeeranga yekka.” N'olw'ekyo, yatonda omukazi okuva mu musajja okubeera omubeezi amusaanira (**Lub 2:18-23**). Ekivuddemu, “omusajja aneetabanga ne mukazi we, nabo banaabeeranga omubiri gumu” (**Lub 2:24**).

c. *“Obutamalaako” bw'omusajja oba omukazi awatali munne bwegatta n'obulamba bw'omulimu gw'omuntu okunoonya okumalako okw'omubiri mu nteekateeka ey'akaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka.* Omufirosoofi Omukristaayo J. Budziszewski agamba: *“Twategekebwa nga emibiri gyaffe n'emitima gyaffe birina kukoleranga wamu. Ffe abantu ddala tulina entegeka, era ekyo kye ntegeereza ddala—so si ntegeka ya mubiri gwokka, naye ekwatagana n'obusimo, okumanya, n'omwoyo. Entegeka y'omuntu ge makulu ag'ebigambo eby'edda 'ekikula ky'omuntu.’ Engeri ezimu ze tubeeramu zikkiriziganya n'entegeka yaffe. Ezimu tezirikola..... Omusajja n'omukazi baategekebwa okubeera nga buli omu ajjuza munne. Kubanga omusajja talina kirabo ekiva eri Katonda abantu abaayitibwa obutawasa kye babeera nakyoye, abeera n'ekintu ekimubulako ekiteekwa okumuweebwa omukazi, n'omukazi abeera n'ekintu ekimubulako, ekiteekwa okumuweebwa omusajja. Buli omu ku bubwe, si mujjuvu; okubeera abalamba, bateekwa kwegatta wamu.*

Obutali bajjuvu obwo mukisa gwa maanyi eri abantu abo ababiri kubanga bubasobozesa buli omu okwewa eri munne, era bubawa amaanyi okukola ekyo. Ekirabo eky'omuntu ow'omunda kileetera buli omu okubeerera omulala ekyo ky'atasobola kubeera. Amazima agaliwo nti “beerekereza ebirala byonna” si kye kintu ekiwulirwa obuwulirwa mu mutima ekisangibwa mu ndagaano z'Abazungu ez'edda; naye kisangibwa mu kikula kyennyini eky'ekirabo ekyo. Toyinza kwewaayo kitundu, kubanga Omuntu ow'omunda tayinza kwawulibwamu; engeri yokka ey'okwewaayo kwe kwewaayo wenna. Kubanga ekirabo kiramba, kirina okujjumu abalala bonna, era bwe kitakola ekyo, kiba kitegeeza nti tekibaddeewo.

Tuyinza n'okwogera ebirala bingi ku kirabo kino, kubanga obwegassi bw'emibiri gy'abantu abo ababiri bulina bingi okusinga amakulu ag'omubiri omubiri gulaga omuntu oyo, n'okugattibwa kw'emibiri kulaga okugattibwa kw'abantu abo. Ke kabonero akalaga ekifaananyi ky'enkola y'ekintu kyennyini kye kiraga, era akeetaba mu nkola eyo; obumu obw'omubiri ogumu lwe lulimi lw'omubiri olw'obumu bw'obulamu obumu..... Buli omu okwewaayo yenna eri munne, okuwulira okwekwata n'amaanyi ku munne, essanyu ejjiririvu, n'okuzaalibwa kw'obulamu obuggya biyungiddwa obutonde bw'omuntu mu kigendererwa kimu eky'awamu. Kituufu nti biyungiddwa ekikula eky'omuntu, ekitegeeza bwe tugezaako okubyawukanya, tuba tweyawukanya ffe fennyini.” (Budziszewski 2005: n.p.) Enkolagana mu bufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka era ey'ebiseera by'obulamu bwabwe bwonna, n'olw'ekyo, butuukiriza entegeka ya Katonda ku kikula ky'omuntu (okuyaayaana kwaffe n'ebyetaago byaffe, eby'omubiri n'ebitali).

d. *Okwongereza ku kutuukiriza entegeka ya Katonda ku lw'ekikula ky'omuntu, enkolagana ey'obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka etwala ebiseera eby'obulamu bwabwe bwonna etegekebwa okulaga amazima ag'omwoyo. Kwe kulagibwa kw'ekikula kya Katonda mu mubiri mu ngeri esinga obulungi: mu bufumbo omusajja n'omukazi, newakubadde buli omu asigala nga sekinn'omu, “bafuuka omubiri gumu” (Lub 2:24), mu ngeri y'emu nga bwe waliwo obungi mu bumu bwa Katonda yennyini (kwe kugamba, abali mu bumu bw'Abasatu-mu-Omu bantu baawufu, naye ate nga waliwo Katonda omu yekka). Ekirala, obufumbo obw'ebiseera byonna eby'obulamu bulaga enkolagana wakati wa Kristo n'ekkanisa (Bef 5:28-32). Nga Kristo bw'alina omugole omu yekka, ekkana (laba, **Kub 19:7; 21:2, 9**), mu ngeri y'emu omusajja alina kubeera n'omukazi omu yekka. Nga Kristo bw'atalituleka oba okutuvaako (laba, **Beb 13:5; Bar 8:35-39**), mu ngeri y'emu tetuteekwa kuleka oba okuva ku bakazi baffe.*

e. *Ekikula ky'obufumbo n'akaboozi ak'ekikulu eky'omwoyo era kiragibwa mu mazima agaliwo nti obwenzi kabonero ka mwoyo ak'okusinza ebifaananyi. Baibuli yenkanyankanya obwenzi n'okuva ku Katonda okugoberera bakatonda abalala n'ebikolwa ebitali bya bwakatonda (laba, **Yer 3:6-10; Ezeek 16:15-22; Kos 2:2; 4:12; 1 Kol 6:15-20; Yak 4:4; Kub 2:18-22; 14:817:1-5; 18:1-3; 19:1-2**).*

f. *Newakubadde abamu ku bajjajja ab'Endagaano Enkadde baalina abakazi babiri, ekikolwa ekyo tekyali kya bulijjo. Ekirala, mu Baibuli tekyawagirwanga, naye kyayogerwangako*

*bwogerwa.*

(1) Mu butuufu, omuntu eyasooka okuwasa abakazi ababiri mu Byawandiikibwa yali Lameka, omusajja ow'empisa ezoogerwako nga ezitaali nnungi era ez'obukambwe (Lub 4:23-24). Obufumbo obwalimu okutwala abawala ab'oluganda ababiri bwali bwagaanibwa mu Ndagaano Enkadde (laba, **Leev 18:18**). Obufumbo obw'abakazi abasukka ku omu bwaleetanga okwawukana mu maka n'ebintu ebitaalinga birungi omuli obwenzi obw'omwoyo eri Katonda (laba, **Lub 21:9-11; 1 Bassek 11:1-8**). Amazima agaliwo nti okuwasa abakazi abasukka ku omu kuwakanya ennono ya Katonda, era kukontana n'ekikula ky'obufumbo eky'omwoyo nga ekifaananyi kya Kristo n'ekkanisa, galabikira mu mazima amalala agaliwo nti, okubeera omukulembeze mu kanisa, omusajja alina kubeera na “mukazi omu” yekka (**1 Tim 3:2; Tit 1:6**). (2) Amazima ago galabikirawo mu bantu. Rhoads agamba, “Obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka bwagalwa okusinga obw'abantu abasukka ku babiri, obuleka abasajja bangi nga tebalina bakazi, ekintu ekireeta entalo mu basajja abalwanira abakazi.” (Rhoads 2004: 146). Omwanukuzi omu ayongerako kino, “Abantu abatasobodde kubeera mu bufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka era tebasobodde kuteekawo demokulase akola oba obugagga obugabanyiziddwa awagazi. Teri kitundu ekirimu abasajja abatono ekiyinda okutereera. Abantu abatasobola obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka osanga tebasobola n'ebintu ebirala bingi” (Tucker 1993: 38).

2. Obulamba bw'omulimu gw'omuntu bwekuusa ku mpisa z'omuntu mu by'akaboozi ak'ekikulu

a. *Mu 1 Kol 6:12-20 Pawulo ayogera ku buvunanyizibwa obw'omubiri obw'okulya n'obwenzi.* Ku kikwatagana n'obwenzi agamba bw'ati: <sup>15</sup>*Temumanyi ng'emibiri gyammwe bye bitundu bya Kristo? Kale nzirirenga ebitundu bya Kristo mbifuule bitundu by'obwenzi” Kitalo!* <sup>16</sup>*Oba temumanyi ng'eyeegatta n'omwenzi gwe mubiri gumu? Kubanga ayogera nti, “BOMBIRIRI BANAABEERANGA OMUBIRI GUMU.”* <sup>17</sup>*Naye eyeegatta ne Mukama waffe gwe mubiri gumu.* <sup>18</sup>*Mwewalenga obwenzi. Buli kibi kyonna omuntu ky'akola kiri ku ngulu ku mubiri; naye ayenda akola ekibi ku mubiri gwe ye.*

b. *Mu kitundu ekyo, Pawulo atulaga nti tuli bantu abazimbiddwa wamu.* Tetuyinza kukola kintu n'emibiri gyaffe ne kitakwata ku myoyo gyaffe. Ekyo kituufu eri abantu bonna, naye nga kikwata naddala ku Bakristaayo. Ensonga eri nti twayungibwa ne Kristo, mu mwoyo ne mu mubiri. (Tuli mubiri gwe—**1 Kol 12:12-27**). N'olw'ekyo, bwe twetaba mu bwenzi, tulabika ng'abaagala okukozesa Kristo ebikolwa eby'obwenzi. Mu kunyonnyola kwe ku kitundu kino, James Davis agamba bw'ati: “Eri abamu ku Bakkolinso, kyavanga ku ddembe lye baalinanga ery'okulya nti era baali ba ddembe okumatiza amaddu gaabwe mu bwamalaaya. Ku lwa Pawulo, wabula, ekikolwa kino n'ekifaananyi kyakyo ekya bulijjo mu butuufu bikyamu, kubanga kikoze omubiri gw'omukkiriza nga ekintu eky'omubiri, eky'ebirowoozo, n'eky'omwoyo mu kikolwa ekigatta Omukristaayo (alina omubiri ogufuuse ogwa Kristo [oluny. 14] era, mu ngeri eyo, ogumaze 'okugattibwa' ne Kristo [eny. 15, 17; 12:27]) n'okubeerawo kw'amaanyi g'obwenzi okuteeka abantu mu busibe.” (Davis 1989: 970)

c. *Awalala Baibuli ekiraba nti ebirowoozo bifuga omubiri (obulamba bw'obuvunaanyizibwa) mu kuvumirira okwegomba okw'obwenzi awamu n'ebikolwa byennyini eby'obwenzi.* Ebikolwa eby'obwenzi biva mu birowoozo eby'obwenzi (laba, **Nge 6:24-33; Yob 31:1; Mat 5:27-30; 15:15-20; Mak 7:14-23; 1 Bas 4:3-5**). Nga obujulizi obulala obulaga entegeka ya Katonda nti obufumbo obw'abantu ababiri bokka bwe bulina okukola enteekateeka ey'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu, abantu bye bitonde byokka ebiwulira okusalirwa omusango n'okuswala olw'okukola ebikolwa eby'obwenzi.

3. Ennono ya Baibuli ekwata ku kwegatta mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu eri: obwesigwa mu bufumbo; okwewala obwenzi.

a. *Olw'ensonga ezo waggulu—entegeka ya Katonda ey'ekikula ky'omuntu n'ekikula ky'obufumbo eky'omwoyo—Baibuli buli kiseera etuyita okubeera abeesigwa mu nsonga ey'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo (Beb 13:4), era etukubiriza okwewalanga okwegatta mu kaboozi ako ebweru w'obufumbo (laba, **Mat 19:11-12; 1 Kol 7:7-9; Kub 14:4**). Baibuli evumirira ebika by'obwenzi byonna (**1 Kol 6:18; 2 Kol 12:21; Bag 5:19; Bef 5:3; Bak 3:5; 1 Bas 4:3-5; Beb 13:4**). Ekyo kitwaliramu: obwenzi obukolebwa abantu abatali bafumbo (**Ma 22:13-21; 1 Kol 7:2, 8-9; 1 Bas 4:3**); obwenzi obukolebwa abantu abafumbo kyokka nga tebali mu bufumbo bwe bumu (**Kuv 20:14; Leev 18:20; 20:10; 1 Kol 6:9-10; Yak 2:11**); obwa malaaya (**Leev 19:29; Ma 23:17-18**); ebisiyaga (**Leev 18:22; 20:13; Bar 1:26-27; 1 Kol 6:9-***

**10**; okwebaka n’omukazi ow’ekika kyo (**Leev 18:6-17; Ma 27:20, 22-23; 1 Kol 5:1**); okukwata omukazi (**Ma 22:23-27**); n’okusula n’ensolo (**Kuv 22:19; Leev 18:23; 20:15-16; Ma 27:21**).  
 b. *Okunywerera ku nnono za Baibuli ezikwata ku bwesigwa mu kwegatta mu bufumbo n’okwewalanga obwenzi kulina ebibala eby’omwoyo n’eby’omubiri ebyeyongerako ebikuvaamu*: (1) Obwesigwa mu by’okwegatta mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu bukuuma omukutu ogw’enkolagana ne Katonda eteziyizibwa oba etezikirizibwa na kibi nga muggule (laba, **Isa 59:2; Mal 2:13-16; 1 Bas 5:19**); ne (2) Obwesigwa mu by’okwegatta mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu buziyiza endwadde ez’obukaba, omuli mukenenya (laba, **Nge 3:1-8; 5:1-11; 7:1-27; 1 Kol 7:34**).

## **II. Ebigendererwa Ebikulu eby’Okwegatta mu Kaboozi ak’Ekikulu Okusenziira ku Baibuli.**

### **A. Okuzaala Okwaza Ekika eky’Abantu—*Lub. 1:27-28*.**

1. Katonda yatuteekamu amaanyi agatusiindika okwagala okwegatta mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu abasajja n’abakazi basobole okuzaalanga baaze ekika eky’abantu. Okuzaala ky’ekigendererwa ekikulu eky’okwegatta mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu. Mu buli mulimu omulala ogukwatagana n’omubiri (katugambe nga okulaba, okulya, okutambula, okwogera, okuwulira, okufuuyisa) omubiri gumu gwokka gwe gwetaba mu kukola omulimu ogwo. Okuzaala gwe mulimu gwokka ogwetaagibwa ennyo mu bulamu omuntu gw’atayinza kukola yekka obw’omu. Enjawulo wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi ezeekuusa ku nsonga y’akaboozi ak’ekikulu zaategekebwa awamu n’ekirowoozo ky’okuzaala, n’amaanyi ag’ebitundu ebyo mu butuufu galeeta okuzaala era geetaagibwa olw’ensonga eyo.

2. Enteekateeka ya Katonda ey’okwaza abantu mu ggulu erimu okwaza abantu ku nsi. Ensonga emu ey’okwaza abantu ku nsi eri nti abantu baatondebwa mu “*ngeri ya Katonda*” (**Lub 1:27**). “*Engeri*” (*tselem*) enyonnyolwa nga, “omuntu, ekifaananyi kya Katonda, engeri ya Katonda, kwe kugamba, ye mubaka wa Katonda, oba omujulirwa we mu bitonde ebirala” (Koehler and Baumgartner 2001: “*tselem*” 2:1029). Kale, engeri ya Katonda si kye kintu kye *tulina*, naye kye kintu kye *tuli*. Endowooza ey’omuntu okubeera *engeri* oba *ekifaananyi* kya Katonda “*etubuulira nti omuntu nga bwe yatondebwa yali wa kulaga Katonda ng’endabirwamu bw’eraga ekifaananyi ky’ekintu n’okukiikirira Katonda*” (Hoekema 1986: 67). Kubanga ekiragiyo kya Katonda eri omuntu kyali “*okujjuza ensi*” (**Lub 1:28**), engeri ya Katonda n’ekitiibwa kye byali bijja kumaamira ensi yonna ng’abakiise be bwe baaligondede ekiragiyo ekyo.

3. Awali okwetaba mu kaboozi ak’ekikulu wabeerawo abaana, n’awabeera abaana, wabeerawo enkolagana, emirimu, n’obuvunaanyizibwa obw’okubalabirira ng’abazadde n’obulamu obw’amaka. Nga bwe kiri eky’amazima mu bufumbo, Katonda *yateekateeka* abantu ku lw’obulamu obw’amaka. Budziszewski anyonnyola: “*Tetwatondebwa nga ebyenyanya, ebikolaganira akabanga akatono. Ffe, okuzaala kwetaagisa enkolagana ey’olubeerera wakati w’abantu babiri, omusajja n’omukazi, ab’enjawulo naye mu ngeri ez’okujjugana. Naye ekyo kitegeeza nti obumu si kye kigendererwa ekyawufu, ekyawukana ku kuzaala; wabula, busibuka mu nteekateeka ey’okuzaala ne bunyonnyola engeri gye tuzaalamu.*”

Omuzadde avudde mu buli kikula, omusajja n’omukazi, yeetaagibwa okusobola okukola omwana, okumukuza, n’okumuyigiriza. Okumukola, bombi beetaagibwa kubanga omukazi aleeta eggi, omusajja n’aligimusa, omukazi n’akuza omwana aba akoleddwa. Okumukuza, bombi beetaagibwa kubanga omusajja yatondebwa okusinga olw’okuumanga, ate omukazi alisenga. Okumuyigiriza, bombi beetaagibwa kubanga yeetaaga okuweebwanga eky’okulabirako eky’ekikula kye, oba musajja oba mukazi, eky’okulabirako eky’ekikula ekirala, n’eky’okulabirako eky’enkolagana wakati waabwe. Maama ne Taata tebawaanyisaganyika. Okukolagana kwabwe mu kuzaala kugenda mu maaso abaana abo ne bwe baba nga bakuze, kubanga mu kiseera ekyo beetaagibwa okubayamba okutandika amaka amaggya.

Abakenkufu mu nsonga ezikwatagana n’abantu Sara S. McLanahan ne Gary Sandefur bagamba mu kitabo kyabwe *Growing Up with a Single Parent* nti ‘singa twali tusabiddwa okukola enteekateeka ey’okukakasa nti ebyetaago by’abaana ebikulu bisisinkanibwa, osanga twalikoze ekintu ekifaanana n’ennono ey’abazadde ababiri.’ Awatali kubuusabuusa—kubanga bwe kityo bwe kyategekebwa, newakubadde si ffe twakitegeka.

Omukenkufu omulala, René König, anyonnyola mu kitabo *International Encyclopedia of Comparative Law* nti abaana, naddala abato, tebakula bulungi nnyo mu maka agakuumbwamu bamulekwa nga bwe baalikuze mu maka gennyini agalimu abazadde—endabirira ne bw’ekolebwa ng’ey’omu maka, newakubadde mu maaso g’abalabi, amaka ago galabika okuba nga gategekeddwa

bulungi okusinga amaka ag'omuntu owa bulijjo *mu buli ngeri*, mu by'obulamu, mu buyonjo, mu birowoozo, ne mu by'okuyigiriza abaana.

Ebyo byonna binyonnyola lwaki okuyaayaanira omukwano oguli mu bumu kuli mu nkulungo y'entegeka yaffe. Awatali mukwano ogwo, enkolagana eziri mu kuzaala ziyinza obutasuubirwa kutambula nga bwe ziteekeddwa okutambula okusobola okukola amaka amalungi era agatanyeenya.” (Budziszewski 2005: n.p.)

4. Nga bwe kiri mu bufumbo, amaka galina amakulu ag'omwoyo. Amaka kye kintu ekikozesebwa Kitaffe ow'omu ggulu okunyonyola enkolagana yaffe naye (laba, **Bar 8:14-17; 2 Kol 6:18; Bag 3:26; 4:1-7; Bef 1:5; Beb 2:9-17; 1 Yok 3:1-2**).

## **B. Okweyagalira mu Kwagalana n'Okukuteekamu Amaanyi—Lub 2:18-25.**

1. Katonda ye yatonda akaboozi ak'ekikulu. **Lub 2** eraga nti Adamu ne Kaawa baali beeyagalira mu kikolwa eky'akaboozi ak'ekikulu kiseera kiwanvu nga tebannafuna baana n'ekibi nga tekinnabaawo. Eddaala limu ery'omusajja n'omukazi okufuuka “*omubiri gumu*” (**Lub 2:24**) bwe bwegassi mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. N'olw'ekyo, akaboozi ak'ekikulu si kibi. Katonda yakagenderera olw'essanyu ly'ebitonde bye. Okusinzira ku ntegeka ya Katonda, omubiri gw'omusajja n'ogw'omukazi girimu ebitundu ebirimu obusimu obuwlulira ennyo ng'omulala akutte ku munne obukola essanyu eriri mu kwagalana wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi. Ebitundu ebyo eby'omubiri bwe biyimusibwa mu nkolagana “*ey'obukunya n'eteswala*”, waliwo eky'amaanyi ekibaawo n'okweyagalira mu nkolagana okungi okuwagira omukwano ogw'omuntu omu mu nkolagana eyo.

2. Okufaanagana Pawulo kwe yalaba mu 1 Kol 6:12-20 wakati w'emmere n'akaboozi ak'ekikulu nakwo kulaga lwaki Katonda yategeka akaboozi ak'ekikulu olw'okusanyusibwa kwaffe n'okuteeka amaanyi mu nkolagana ez'obufumbo. Frederica Mathewes-Green agamba bw'ati ku kino: “Amakulu g'akaboozi ak'ekikulu galabika lwatu. Kuzaala. Buli kitonde ekirina obulamu kirina ebikisindikiriza bibiri ebikulu: ekisooka, okubeezaawo obulamu bwakyo (omuli okunoonya emmere, aw'okweggama, n'obutebenkevu), n'eky'okubiri, okwongerayo obulamu obwo mu zadde eriggya. Ebitonde bizaala mu makubo ag'enjawulo mangi, naye abantu n'ebitonde ebirala ebimu bikikola okuyita mu kwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.

Kirabika nti ensonga lwaki akaboozi ak'ekikulu kanyuma eri nti tusobole okwagala okukeetabamu, tusobole okuzaala. Ekintu kye kimu n'emmere: Ensonga lwaki obusimu obuli mu mimwa gyaffe n'ennimi zaffe buwlulira ng'ebintu ebimu biwooma ate ebirala bikaawa eri nti tusobole okulya ebintu ebirungi eri emibiri gyaffe twewale eby'obutwa.

Okulondamu eby'akawoowo kye kintu kye tuzaalibwa nakyo; si kye kintu kye tuyiga obuyizi. Abanoonyereza baakizuula nti singa boongera ekirungo ekiwoomya ekitonotono ku mazzi agaliisa omwana ali mu lubuto, omwana akyali mu lubuto ajja kugawuuta mangu okusinga. Twategekebwa okwagala ebiwoomerera, nsuubira bajajja baffe abasookera ddala basobole okuddangayo eri ebibala ebyo ebiriko langi esikiriza, ebyajjula vitamini ebiyinda okutuukibwako mangu.

Ekintu kye kimu ne ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu: Bwe tukeetabamu tuwlulira bulungi tusobole okuzaala. Naye waliwo engeri ezisanyusa ffe abantu ze twawukanamu n'ebisolo ebirala, n'engeri gye twawukanamu n'ebisolo ebizaala abaana ne bibayonsa, n'ebirala eby'ekika ekyo. Ku lwaffe, tuwlulira bulungi buli lwe tuba twetabye mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu myaka gyaffe egy'obugimu. Ebisolo ebirala bikwatagana mu biseera eby'obugimu byokka.

Ekirala, abanoonyereza balowooza nti ekikazi mu bantu bokka kye kiyinda okutuuka ku kumatira mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Awatali kubuusabuusa, okumatira tekulina kye kukola ku kufuna olubuto; tekukwata ku kuzaala n'akatono. N'olw'ekyo abasajja n'abakazi basikirizibwa okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu olw'ensonga ebisolo ebirala ze bitalina. Kirabika nti “amakulu ag'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu” eri abantu kintu kigazi okusinga okuzaala.

Oyinda okulaba ekifaananyi kye kimu n'okulya emmere. Nga bwe mmanyi, ebisolo birya ekyo kye birina okulya, olw'okuliisa omubiri. Naye abantu balya olw'ensonga eza buli kika. Tulya keeki ez'okukuza olunaku olw'amazaalibwa, tunywa ekikopo kya kaawa ne mukwano gwaffe ng'azze, tugaaya ku mberenge nga tubadde tulaba sineema, n'ebirala. Tulya olw'ensonga ezikwata ku bantu bonna, oba lwa kuwlulira bulungi, oba lwa muze buze. Tetulya lwa nsonga ya kuliisa mubiri yokka. Mu ngeri y'emu, tetwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu lwa kuzaala kwokka.” (Mathewes-Green 2005: n.p.)<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup>Amazima agaliwo nti amawanga agamu gakomola abakazi (okuggyako ekitundu ky'omubiri gw'omukazi ekikwatagana n'okuzaala) kukontana n'entegeka ya Katonda ekwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu muntu. Mu kukomolwa okwo abakazi bateekwa okujjukira buli kiseera enteekateeka y'omukazi ey'obutonde, nga kwe kuyamba n'okusanyusa omusajja, obuweereza obumatiza obw'abaweebwa Katonda. Abasajja bateekwa okulaga okwagala kwa Kristo eri abakazi baabwe

3. Amazima agaliwo nti kitundu ku kikulwa eky'akaboozi ak'ekikulu kyategekebwa, okwongera amaanyi mu nkolagana zaffe mu bufumbo egenda mu maaso n'okulabikira ne mu mazima agaliwo nti abantu bye bimu ku bitonde ebitono ennyo ebiyinda, era mpozzi ekika ky'ebitonde kyokka ekyetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu nga bitunuuliraganye. Mathewes-Green alaba nti, olw'engeri abantu gye batera okwetabamu mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu, “akaboozi ak'ekikulu kalina amakulu manene gye tuli okusinga eri ebisolo ebirala ebisinga, ekintu ekikwatagana n'okuleetawo enkwatagana empanvu n'omulala. Okukwatagana okwo si kwa mubiri bubiri oba tekwekuusa ku kuzaala naye kutwaliramu omuntu yenna. Kirabika nga “amakulu g'akaboozi ak'ekikulu” gawkata ku bwetaavu bw'omuntu obw'amaanyi obw'okukwatagana n'omuntu omulala mu kwagala, mu kwesigang'ana, n'okuteekawo enkolagana ejja okubeerawo ekiseera kyonna eky'obulamu bw'abantu abo” (Mathewes-Green 2005: n.p.).

4. Essanyu ery'amazima, mu ntegeera yennyini ey'ekigambo ekyo, kwe kuleetera omuntu oyo ayagalwa okukkuta okujjvu. Baibuli eyogera ku mulamwa ogw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu n'amazima ag'amaanyi. Katonda yateeka mu Baibuli ekitabo ky'**Oluyimba**, olugero olujaguza okwagala kw'omuntu, n'ebitundu byakwo ebikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo. Amaanyi agasiindikiriza omusajja oba omukazi owa bulijjo okwagala okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu gaaweebwa Katonda, era si kye kintu ekirina okuswaza omuntu. Katonda yakoono sitampu ye ey'okukakasa ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo, era asubira ebitonde bye okukeeyagaliramu mu bungi mu bufumbo. Akaboozi ak'ekikulu kirabo kyava wa Katonda abafumbo kye balina okujagulizaamu n'okweyagaliramu. N'olw'ekyo, *omutindo* gw'enkolagana mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu gwa mugaso. Buli omu ku abo ababiri alina okuteekateeka, okuyiga okuva eri omulala, okumuyigiriza, okumukyamula n'okumuyamba okumatira nga bw'asobola. Mukama awatali kubuusabuusa teyaaliyingizza ekitabo ky'**Oluyimba** mu bintu bye tulina okusoma singa akaboozi ak'ekikulu kaali ekintu abafumbo kye balina okuswala okwetabamu.

5. Ebikolebwa mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu “byekuusa nnyo ku nkolagana,” era birina amakulu mangi:

- a. *Ly'erimu ku makubo ag'okwebaza*, abafumbo mwe balagira okwebaza kwabwe olw'okubeerawo kw'omulala;
- b. *Lwe lulimi olw'essubi*, buli omu ku bafumbo ababiri mw'akakasiza munne nti yeetaagibwa era asiimibwa era nti yalyagadde babeere wamu mu biseera ebijja;
- c. *Ly'erimu ku makubo ag'okutabagana*, oluyombo mwe luyinda okumalibwawo mu bujjvu oba mu kitundu;
- d. *Ly'ekkubo erisinga okuba ery'amaanyi ery'okunyweza obusajja oba obukazi bw'omuntu;*
- e. *Bwe bukakafu obugenda budding'ana obw'obuntu bwa buli omu ku babiri;*
- f. *Ly'erimu ku makubo okukuumagana, okuwonyezebwa, n'okukula mwe binywezebwa;*
- g. *Ly'erimu ku makubo ag'okunyweza okubeerawo kw'enkolagana ey'olubeerera.* (Dominian 1982: 96)

6. Ekintu ekirungi kimu ekituyamba okutegeera n'okusiima ekikulwa eky'akaboozi ak'ekikulu okuva ku ngeri Katonda gy'alabamu ebintu: Laba ekitabo, Ed Wheat and Gaye Wheat, *Intended for Pleasure: Sex Technique and Sexual Fulfillment in Christian Marriage*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Revell, 1997).

### **III. Okuteekesa mu Nkola Ebigendererwa eby'Akaboozi ak'Ekikulu ebya Baibuli—1 Kol 7:1-5,**

#### **A. Akaboozi ak'ekikulu akalungi mu bufumbo kaziyiza obwenzi.**

“<sup>1</sup>Naye ku ebyo bye mwampandiikira, kirungi omusajja obutakwatanga ku mukazi. <sup>2</sup>Naye olw'obwenzi, buli musajja abeerenga ne mukazi we ye, na buli mukazi abeerenga ne musajja we ye.” (7:1-2).

1. Mu 7:1 Pawulo agamba nti embeera ey'okubeera omu nnungi era ntuufu. Addamu okwogera ekintu kye kimu mu **7:7-8, 26**, ne **40**. Wabula, akkaatiriza nti abatali bafumbo bateekwa okwewala obwenzi, era basigale nga balongoofu mu nsonga ekwata ku bwenzi (“*kirungi omusajja obutakwatanga ku mukazi*”).

2. Mu 7:2 Pawulo alaba nti ebika by'obwenzi byonna n'ebikemo, ebikolebwa wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi ne wakati w'omusajja ne musajja munne oba omukazi ne mukazi munne, weebiri mu Bakristaayo. N'olw'ekyo, “*olw'obwenzi*,” kwe kugamba, okuziyiza abafumbo n'abatali bafumbo okukola obwenzi, abasajja n'abakazi balina okufumbiriganwa babeere n'obulamu obw'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu obwa bulijjo, obulimu obulamu, obulungi mu bufumbo. Ekigambo “*abeerenga*” mu **7:2** kitegeeza “abeerenga n'enkolagana z'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu ne” (mukazi wo oba musajja

---

abakomole. Obwetaavu obw'okulaga okwagala, naddala mu kitanda, okuyita mu bigambo eby'okwagala n'okukakasibwa, n'okuyita mu kumala obudde obw'omuwendo ne bakazi baabwe okuyita mu kupimpina, okukuuta omubiri, n'okukwatakata okw'okwagalana.

wo). Enkolagana mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu eyeeyagaza era ematiza ebeera wakati wo ne musajja wo oba mukazi wo ekendeeza okwegomba okunoonya okumatizibwa awalala.

3. N'olw'ekyo, ensonga emu ey'okufumbiriganwa y'ey'okuziyiza obwenzi. Newakubadde ekyo kirabika ng'ekigendererwa ekitono eky'obufumbo, kiba kigendererwa kirungi singa empisa ez'Ekikristaayo zigobererwa. Amazima gali nti, Pawulo addamu okwogera ku nsonga y'emu mu **7:8-9**.

4. **7:2** luyigiriza butereevu endowooza endala bbiri:

a. *Musajja omu n'omukazi omu, so si basukka ku babiri.* Pawulo agamba nti “*buli musajja abeerenga ne mukazi we ye,*” ne “*buli mukazi abeerenga ne musajja we ye.*” Weetegereze nti ebiragiro bya Pawulo ebyo: (1) *bikwata ku muntu omu* (omukazi omu yekka oba omusajja omu yekka y'ayogerwako wano); ne (2) *bikwata ku bombi* (tewali n'omu ku abo ababiri akkirizibwa kubeera ne banne abasukka ku omu mu bufumbo).

b. *Okusanyusibwa kwo mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu kulina kuva eri munno mu bufumbo.* Ekkubo ery'okuziyiza enkolagana mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu ng'omuntu tannafumbirwa oba ebweru w'obufumbo ly'ery'omuntu okubeera ne mukazi “*we ye*” oba musajja “*we ye*”. Abafumbo tebalina kwegombanga omukazi ow'omusajja omulala oba bba w'omukazi omulala, oba okubeera n'ebirowooza eby'okwegomba abalala. Ekyo kituzzaayo emabega eri endowooza y'omukazi okutuukirizanga obutajjula bw'omusajja, n'omusajja okutuukirizanga obutajjula bw'omukazi. Mu kwogera ebyo, Pawulo agamba nti okwagala kwaffe, ebirowoozo byaffe, n'okwegomba kwaffe birina okutunuulira bannaffe be tuli nabo mu bufumbo. Mu kukola ekyo Pawulo ayimusa ekiti ky'obukazi n'akiteeka ku nkolagana enzijjuvu wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi. Mu nsi y'Abaruumi, omukazi yalabibwanga ng'omuddu. Ng'oggyeko okuzaala abaana ne mukazi we, omusajja yagendanga mu yekaalu ya Afulodaiti okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Pawulo ekyo akiziyiza era agamba nti okwegomba kwaffe okw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu n'okumatira kwaffe birina kubeera mu bannaffe be tuli nabo mu bufumbo.

#### **B. Ku babiri abali mu bufumbo buli omu alina obuvunaanyizibwa obukwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu eri munne.**

“*Omusajja اساسلenga mukazi we ekyo ekimugwanira; era n'omukazi اساسلenga bw'atyo omusajja*”

(7:3).

1. Akaboozi ak'ekikulu tekeetabwaamu olw'okwesanyusa mu bufumbo kyokka naye kuba kutuukiriza buvunaanyizibwa mu bufumbo. Omusajja alina ebbanja eri omukazi. Wano, ekigambo, “*اساسلenga*” kyogera ku kosisinkana ebyetaago by'omukazi oba eby'omusajja eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu. Nga mu **7:2** ebbanja eryo lirina okusasulwa abantu abo bombiriri (entegeka y'ebigambo ebyo efaanagana, n'ekigambo “*era*” bitangaaza ekyo).

2. Okumanya ebbanja omusajja n'omukazi lye balina okusasulagananga ery'okosisinkananga ebyetaago byabwe eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu kuzingiramu okumanya n'okukola ku njawulo mu byetaago eby'omusajja n'omukazi eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu ebiyinza okubaawo.

a. *Omusajja alina kwewaayo nga ssaddaaka, nga Kristo bwe yayagala ekkansa (laba, Bef 5:25).* Okwewaayo ng'okwo kulimu okosisinkananga ebyetaago bya mukazi we eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu. Ekyo kitwaliramu bingi nnyo okusinga ku kukola obukozi ekikolwa eky'omubiri. Okumatira mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu kutera okukola ekintu eky'amaanyi mu mutima gw'omukazi okusinga mu mutima gw'omusajja. N'olw'ekyo, omusajja atekwa okutwalanga ekiseera ng'ali ne mukazi we. Ateekwa okwogeranga naye. Ateekwa okumuwalirizanga. Ateekwa okumuwanga emirembe. Obulamu bw'omukazi obw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu busibiddwa wamu n'emeeme ye, n'ebjetaago bye biteekwa okusooka okosisinkanibwa mu ngeri ey'okufaayo n'okutegeera nga tannaba kwanukula n'okumatira mu kikulwa eky'akaboozi ak'ekikulu. Ekirala, abakazi batera okulwawo okukyamuka mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu okusinga abasajja. N'olw'ekyo, omusajja alina okutwala obudde obumala ng'anyonyoogeza mukazi we. Akaboozi ak'ekikulu, Pawulo nga bw'akategeera, ku nkomerero kye kikulwa eky'okugaba, so si kuweebwa.

b. *Mu ngeri y'emu, omukazi alina kuwuliranga bbaawe nga bw'awulira Mukama (laba, Bef 5:22).* Okuwulira okw'ekika ekyo kulimu okosisinkananga ebyetaago bye ebikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Okukola ekyo, atekwa okweteekateeka mu birowoozo, okukafissiza akadde mu biseera bye eby'okukola ennyo, okulaba nti takoowa nnyo kuggweramu ddala, n'okufa ku musajja we okusinga abaana be. Abasajja batera okwagala okufuna okuteebwa okw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu buli luvannyuma lw'akaseera akatono okusinga abakazi, olw'ebirungo eby'ekisajja ebya tesitositeroni n'ebifo ebikwatagana n'akaboozi ak'ekikulu ebingi mu bwongo bwabwe.

Abakazi beetaaga okumanya ekyo ku basajja. Abasajja bangi abataasisinkanye ebyetaago byabwe eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu babeera balowooleza mu kunoonya okubisisinkana, ebyenyi byabwe biggwako essanyu, era tebaba na mirembe ebyetaago ebyo bwe biba tebisinikaniddwa. Obutaba na mirembe obwo buyinza okuvaamu empisa ez''obusungu''.

3. Akaboozi ak'ekikulu si kiseera kya kucamuukirira kwokka ekirina okwetabwamu omuntu lw'aba ayagadde, naye bwe buvunaanyizibwa obw'omwoyo/obukwata ku mpisa. Obutaba na bwesigwa mu bufumbo buyinza okuwangulwa singa abasajja n'abakazi bamanya nti obufumbo y'endagaano omusajja n'omukazi mwe balina okwewangayo buli omu eri munne okutuukirizanga obuvunaanyizibwa obukwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Okuyita obufumbo endagaano kuyinza obutawulikika nnyo ng'ekintu ekikwata ku kwagalana, naye Baibuli bwetyo bw'ebutunuulira. Okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu buvunaanyizibwa, obw'Ekikristaayo ng'okusoma Baibuli, okusaba, oba okujulira bwe biri. Okulemwa okusasula ebbanja lya munno ery'akaboozi ak'ekikulu kibi.

4. Obutaba na bwesigwa bwa ngeri nyingi. Waliwo obutaba na bwesigwa obutali bwa kwetaba mu kikolwa eky'obwenzi obunafuya obufumbo. Okwagalana okw'Ekikristaayo kukwata nnyo ku birowoozo, okusalawo, n'obusimo. Omu bw'aywayo omulala kyongerera okuleeta obuzibu. Buli omu bw'atafa ku munne, n'ebyetaago bye eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu, kireeta olukonko lunene wakati w'omusajja n'omukazi. Abasajja n'abakazi abatamanyi nti okusisinkana ebyetaago bya bannaabwe eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu buvunaanyizibwa obukwata ku mpisa ennungi era bazza omusango ogw'obutaba na bwesigwa obutali bwa kwetaba mu bwenzi.

5. Ensonga ey'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu bufumbo eyungiddwa bulungi nnyo ku ntambula yaffe ey'omwoyo ne Mukama waffe Yesu Kristo. Essanyu ly'omusajja oba omukazi mu bulamu bwe obw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu lirina kinene kye likola ku bulamu bwe obw'omwoyo. Okwagalana okulungi mu bufumbo kwetaagibwa nnyo olw'obufumbo obw'essanyu. Amazima gali nti, okwegatta kwaffe mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu kye kifaananyi eky'omubiri eky'obwegassi bwaffe obw'omukwano n'obw'essanyu ne Kristo.

### **C. Abafumbo balina eddembe ery'okwetabanga mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.**

*“Omukazi tafuga mubiri gwe ye, wabula musajja we; era n'omusajja bw'atyo tafuga mubiri gwe ye, wabula mukazi we” (7:4).*

1. Omuntu nga tannafumbirwa, abeera n'obuyinza ku mubiri gwe ku ngeri gye gulina okukozesebwamu mu bikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Omuntu alina kussa kitiibwa mu mubiri gwe nga yeekaalu ya Katonda era agukuume nga mulongoofu mu bikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Naye ate, omuntu bw'amala okwogera mu mbaga ey'obufumbo nti, “Nzikirizza,” olwo omubiri guba gufuuse gw'oyo gw'afumbiddwa. Mu kiseera ekyo, omuntu yeggyako obuyinza bwe ku mubiri gwe, n'abuwa munne gw'ali naye mu bufumbo.

2. Nga mu 7:2 ne 7:3, obuyinza obwaweebwa omusajja n'omukazi ku mubiri gw'omulala bwa bantu abo bombiriri, bwenkana, era bwa kuweerezagana. Ekyo kikwata ku ky'ababiri abo okubeera “*omubiri gumu*” (**Lub 2:24**), nga bombi “*bawuliragananga mu kutya Kristo*” (**Bef 5:21**).

3. 7:4 telugamba nti abafumbo balina okukozesa eddembe lyabwe ne bwe kiba ki, naye nti balina kuwangayo eddembe lyabwe okusobola okusisinkana ebyetaago bya bannaabwe mu bufumbo. Lino ly'etteeka ery'omwoyo mu bulamu—okwefiiriza obulamu bwo kwe kubufuna. Ekkubo lyokka ery'okusisinkana ebyetaago byo ate naawe okusanyusibwa kwe kuisinkana ebyetaago bya munno. Mu kikolwa eky'okwewaayo okusanyusa munno, n'okumuwa essanyu erisinga okuba erya namaddala, naawe mw'osisinkana ebyetaago byo. Kino tekitegeeza nti buli omu ku mmwe muddu wa munne, okumusabanga ebibye. Wabula, amaanyi ag'okusanyusa munno gali mu ggwe, era mu kukola ekyo, ebyetaago byo nabyo bisinikanibwa. Okubeera n'endowooza ey'ekika ekyo kubeetaagisa okubeera n'okwagalana okw'ekika ky'abantu abakuze. Okwagala kw'omwana omuto kulowooleza mu kuweebwa, naye okw'omuntu omukulu kulowooleza mu kugaba. Waliwo “obufumbo obw'ekito” obususse ennaku zino abantu abakulu mwe beeyisiza ng'abaana abato. Balaba obufumbo ng'ekintu eky'omugaso olw'ekyo kye bubakolera kyokka, naye tebabulaba ng'engeri ey'okusiga ebibyo mu oyo gw'oyagala. Wabula, enjawulo wakati w'okugaba n'okuweebwa mu butuufu y'enjawulo enkulu wakati w'okwagala n'okwegomba. Okwagala okw'Ekikristaayo bulijjo kunoonya okuwa oyo gw'oyagala ekintu ekisinga okuba ekirungi, so si okwekkusa.

4. Waliwo ebiseera lw'oba nga tosobola kuisinkana byetaago bya munno ebikwata ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Munno bw'aba omulwadde, mu mubiri nga teyeewulira bulungi, akooye nnyo, oba asiiba n'okusaba, ezo nsonga ntuufu ez'obutasisinkana ebyetaago byo eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu. Wabula, bw'olemwa okusisinkana ebyetaago bya munno eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu ku Bbalaza kubanga erinnyo

likuluma, ku lw'Okubiri kubanga omugongo gukuluma, ku lw'Okusatu kubanga ekigere kikuluma, ne ku lw'Okuna kubanga olugalo lukuluma, ekyo kiba kizibu kirala; ekyo kirabika okuba kizibu kya mwoyo, ekirina okukolebwako mu maaso ga Katonda.

5. Ensonga ezaawukanya obufumbo nyingi ziyinza okulondoolwa ne zisangibwa okuba nti zikwata ku kisenge ekirimu ekitanda. Ensonga eri nti Yesu si ye Mukama w'ekisenge ekirimu ekitanda. Okusasika kw'obufumbo kutera okubaawo bwe tuba nga twagala okuweebwa mu kifo ky'okugaba. Twetaaga okumanya nti Katonda yatutonda n'atuteekamu obusobozi obw'okusisinkananga ebyetaago by'omuntu omulala eby'akaboozi ak'ekikulu. Eyo y'ensonga lwaki obutaanukula n'obukalubo bw'omuntu mu bufumbo buleeta ebizibu eby'amaanyi mu birowoozo by'omuntu n'olukonko ne lubaawo. Katonda yatuwa obusobozi okuwa omuntu ekirabo eky'okwagala n'okwanukula, era essanyu ery'okukola ekyo ky'ekintu ekitondawo embeera ey'okubulira mu kukyamuka okuli mu kwagalana okw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu ak'omu bufumbo.

#### **D. Abafumbo tebalina kummang'ananga enkolagana ez'akaboozi ak'ekikulu.**

*“Temummang'ananga, wabula mpozzi nga mulagaanye ekiseera, mulyoke mubeerenga n'ebbanga ery'okusabiramu, ate mulyoke mubeerenga wamu, Setaani alemenga okubakema olw'obuteeziyiza bwammwe” (7:5).*

1. “Okummang'ana” n“okubeeranga wamu” byombi byogera ku nkolagana mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Ekigambo “okumma” mu butuufu kitegeeza “okunyaga” oba “okuseera.” Abakristaayo tebalina kummanga bannaabwe be bali nabo mu bufumbo essanyu n'okweyagala ebiri mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Eddembe ery'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu bwe lirinyirirwa, Omukristaayo mu butuufu aba anyaga munne ekyo ky'alinako obwanannyini.
2. Omusajja n'omukazi bayinza okukkiriziganya ku kabanga akagere ak'obuteetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu olw'ensonga ez'omwoyo.—okusobola okuwaayo obudde bwabwe nga basaba Katonda. Ebigambo “okubeera n'ebbanga” bitegeeza “okubeera n'ekiseera eky'eddembe; okulekayo okukola.” Okulekayo kukolebwa abafumbo basobole okwewaayo eri okusaba mpozzi n'okusiiba, awatali kutataaganyizibwa. Naye ate, okusenziira ku Pawulo okulekayo okusisinkana mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu kukkirizibwa singa: a. wabaawo okukkiriziganya wakati w'abafumbo bombiriri; b. kukolebwa okumala ennaku ntono; ne c. kukolebwa olw'ensonga ez'omwoyo.
3. Olunyiriri luno lulaga bulungi emu ku nsonga ezisinga okuviirako obusambattuko mu bufumbo—omuntu omu okugaana okuwa munne ekirabo eky'okweyagala n'essanyu. Ekiseera kye mukkiriziganyizzaako eky'obuteegatta bwe kiggwaayo, temutwala kiseera kiwanvu nga temunnaba kuddamu okwewa buli omu eri munne Setaani aleme okukozesa embeera eyo ng'akakisa okubakema, ekiyinda okwawukanya obufumbo bammwe oba okuleeta obwenzi.
4. Era olunyiriri olwo lutubuulira ani ali emabega w'okusasika kw'obufumbo—Setaani yennyini. Setaani avuddeyo okwonoona Abakristaayo n'obufumbo bw'Abakristaayo. Eyo y'ensonga lwaki tugambibwa mu Byawandiikibwa okuyinzanga okuyimirira eri enkwe za Setaani (laba, **Bef 6:11**). Weetegereze nti Setaani akozesa eky'omuntu omu okumma munne akaboozi ak'ekikulu nga limu ku makubo g'ayitamu okukema omu okumusunguwaza, okwawukana, n'okuva ku bwesigwa. N'olw'ekyo, Pawulo alaba nti obutaba na bwesigwa si bwe bulina bye butegeeza eby'omwoyo bwokka, naye obutaanukula mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu nabwo bukola ekyo.

## **10. OKUBEERA OMUZADDE OWA BAIBULI**

### **I. Amaka y'Enteekateeka Esooka Ezimba Obulamu bw'Omuntu.**

Katonda yatandika amaka mu Lusuku Iwa Edeni. Amaka Amakristaayo ddala ky'eky'okuddamu eri okwonooneka kw'abantu.

### **II. Ebiyiza Omuntu Okubeera n'Amaka aga Baibuli.**

#### **A. Okugoberera endowooza etemanyi Katonda oba ey'abantu oba okulemwa okutambulira ku ndowooza ey'Ekikristaayo.**

1. Endowooza ey'Ekikristaayo eyigiriza nti okuva ku lubereberye Katonda yatonda abantu okubeera mu nkolagana.
2. Katonda yateekawo enkolagana ey'obufumbo, enteekateeka ey'amaka, n'obuvunaanyizibwa obw'akaboozi ak'ekikulu n'obw'amaka.
3. Endowooza ezitali za Baibuli zigootaanya enkolagana ezo n'obuvunaanyizibwa obwo.



### **B. Endowooza ey“okwagalana okw’okukyamuukirira.”**

1. Okubeera n’okwagala okw’okukyamuukirira kintu kikulu.
2. Naye ate, omusajja n’omukazi bwe babeera nga balowooleza mu “kwagala okw’okukyamuukirira,” kwokka, kigootaanya okwagalana okuli wakati waabwe n’okwegatta okw’olubeerera.
  - a. Endowooza enkyamu eyo ku bufumbo eyimusa ebintu eby’omubiri eby’abafumbo abo ne bibeera ensonga enkulu ebaleetera okugenda mu maaso n’enkolagana yaabwe.
  - b. Ebyo buli omu ku bafumbo abo by’alina okukolera munne n’obuvunaanyizibwa byetaagibwa olw’okukola obufumbo obw’olubeerera so si okwagala okw’okukyamuukirira.
  - c. *Kale, okwagala okw’okukyamuukirira bwe kuggwawo, okwawukana n’okusasika kw’obufumbo bye bibaawo:*
    - (1) Olw’obukambwe obw’obwongo;
    - (2) Olw’enjawukana ezitatabaganyika;
    - (3) Olw’obutakwatagana; ne
    - (4) Olw’ensonga endala.
3. Okwesanyusa okw’ennaku zino kulaga bulungi okusasika kw’obufumbo n’obwenzi nga ebika by’okusumululwa. Okusasika kw’obufumbo kuli buli wamu mu nsi y’Abazungu era kye kizibu ekigenda kyeyongera obweyongezi ne mu nsi endala.

### **C. Endowooza ey“omuntu atataganyizibwa” (Colson and Pearcey 1999: 322).**

1. Endowooza eno egamba nti essanyu ly’omuntu sekinn’omu kye kintu ekikulu okusinga byonna—ekintu ekirala kyonna ky’olina okukolera munno mu bufumbo oba abaana bo, kirina kukolebwa oluvannyuma lw’okukola ebyo ggwe bye weeyagaliza.
2. Endowooza ey’omuntu atataganyizibwa ereetedde abasajja n’abakazi okutunuulira enkolagana mu maka ng’ekintu ky’osalawo okubeeramu oba obutakibeeramu.
3. Mu ndowooza eno abasajja n’abakazi balabika okulowooza nti enkolagana ez’edda ezaalingamu okutuukiriza obuvunaanyizibwa tezikiyabakkiriza okukola mu bujuvu ebyo bye basobola okukola.

### **D. Endowooza ey’omwenkanonkano mu maka.**

1. Okusinziira ku Baibuli, abantu bonna abali mu nnyumba emu benkana mu butuufu.
  - a. Katonda yawa naddala omusajja era taata w’abaana okubeera omutwe gw’ennyumba (**Bef 5:22-23**).
  - b. Omukazi era maama alina okuwuliranga bbaawe (**Bef 5:22-23**).
  - c. Okubeera n’emirimu egy’enjawulo tekitegeeza butenkanankana bw’ekinyusi.
2. Abasajja n’abakazi abamu bagamba nti balina enkolagana “eyenkanankana,” oba gye bagabana “ataano-ataano.”
  - a. *Wansi w’enteekateeka z’amaka agalimu omwenkanonkano abantu bonna mu maka ago kumpi tebaba bakakufu era tebasanyukira buvunaanyizibwa bwaabwe.*
    - (1) Omusajja era taata taba mukakafu oba ayagala okukola ekika ky’obuvunaanyizibwa bw’obukulembeze bw’alina okukola, era abeera akakibwa obutabukola.
    - (2) Omukazi era maama taba mukakafu oba ayagala kubeera muka musajja era maama, naddala ekyo bwe kitegeeza okubeera wansi w’obuyinza bwa bbaawe.
    - (3) Abaana abakulira mu mbeera ng’eyo tebalina bantu ba buyinza oba ab’okulabirako be balina okugoberera.
  - b. Enteeekateeka ng’eyo ku bwayo teba nywevu kubanga *tewayinza kubaawo bantu ba buyinza babiri ab’enjawulo—mu kiseera eky’akatabanguko omu atekwa okugondera omulala.*

### **E. Okulowooza ku maka gaffe ng“awajjuzibwa amafuta.”**

1. Amaka gategekebwa olw’okufunanga obudde obw’okusisinkana ebyetaago by’emitima n’okugabananga n’abantu abali mu maka ago.
2. Naye ate, abantu abamu batunuulira ennyumba zaffe nga ekifo buli omu mu maka ago w’alina okulya emmere (kwe kugamba, “w’ajjuliza amafuta”) ne we yeebaka, mu kifo ky’okulowooza ku maka gaffe ng’ekifo, obwanannyini, n’okuwuliziganya we bigaggawaliza obulamu bwa buli omu mu maka ago.
3. Amaka bwe gasooka okulowoozebawo ng’ekifo eky’okulya, okwebaka, n’okwambala, ekigendererwa kyago eky’omu Baibuli tekituukirizibwa.

### **III. Ebika Ebikulu bina eby’Endabirira y’Abaana (Smalley 1984: 49).**

### **A. Abazadde abafuzi.**

1. Abazadde ab'ekika ekyo batera kubeera n'emitindo egya waggulu n'okusuubira okunene ku lw'abaana baabwe.
  - a. Ekyo newakubadde kiyinza kuba kirungi, bangi ku bazadde ab'ekika ekyo tebatera kuwa baana baabwe ndabirira nnungi.
  - b. Ekirala, batera kuwa nyinyonnyola ntono ku mateeka gaabwe amakalubo.
2. Emirundi mingi abazadde abo batera okuzaaza abaana empisa ezisinga okuba ensiiwuufu—obukalubo bw'abazadde buyinza okumenya “omwoyo” gw'omwana.
3. Ebigambo n'ebikolwa ebiva mu bazadde abafuzi bitera kuba:
  - a. “Teweetaaga kumanya lwaki; ggwe kola kye nkugambye.”
  - b. “Emirundi emeka gye nkugambye okukomya ekintu ekyo. Dda wali oba s'ekyo ojja kukifuna.”
4. Okwanukula kw'abaana b'abazadde abafuzi kutera kuba:
  - a. Tebeemanya bulungi.
  - b. Okuziyiza, “okugooma,” n'obujeemu.
  - c. Okusikirizibwa abaana abalala abajeemera bazadde baabwe n'ebiragirowo by'ekitundu okutwaliza awamu.

### **B. Abazadde abateefiirayo.**

1. Abazadde abo tebatera kuba na ndabirira n'enfuga ezirimu okwagala abaana baabwe.
2. Balaga endowooza erimu obutafaayo oba ey'ekito.
  - a. Oluusi bakuba abaana baabwe bwe basiindikibwa oba bwe batabulwa.
  - b. Baterawo okweyawula ku baana baabwe ne kibaleetera okubanyaga ekimu ku bintu ebisinga okuba eby'omugaso mu bulamu bwabwe—okukwata ku mitima gyabwe.
3. Waliwo ensonga nnya enkulu lwaki abaana balekebwa awo mu nsi eya leero (Gangel 1972:11):
  - a. Obufumbo obugenda busasika buli kiseera.
  - b. Okweyongera kwa bamaama abakola.
  - c. Okuyitiriza okulaba TV n'enkozesa y'ebiyuma bikalimagezi ey'eyongedde (ekyo kituufu naddala mu nsi z'Abazungu).
  - d. Abantu abeeyongedde okutambula.

### **C. Abazadde abamala galeka ebintu ne bibaawo.**

1. Abazadde abamala galeka ebintu ne bibaawo batera kuba bantu babuguma, abayimirizaawo abalala, naye abanafu mu kuteekawo amateeka n'ekkomo eri abaana baabwe.
  - a. Eno eyinza okulabika ng'embeera ennungi ennyo eri abaana okusobola “okwekolera ebyabwe.”
  - b. Naye ate, abaana bangu okufuna emirembe n'okuwulira nga baagalwa singa abazadde bafuna obudde ne bateekawo ekkomo n'ensalo, n'okubalung'anya mu mpisa ennungi.
2. Abazadde abamala galeka ebintu ne bibaawo bayinza okuba abagabi, abategeera ennyo, n'abazzaamu abaana baabwe amaanyi.
  - a. Abazadde ng'abo bakkiriza ekirowoozi nti “abaana bajjanga kuba baana.”
  - b. Baleka abaana balage endowooza zaabwe ne bye bawulira mu mitima gyabwe.
  - c. Baterawo okukkaatiriza nti bo gy“emikwano emirungi” eri abaana baabwe okusinga okuba abazadde.
3. Ebigendererwa by'omuzadde amala galeka ebintu okubaawo biyinza okulabika ng'ebyegombesa, naye olw'okwegomba kw'abaana, empisa eng'enderere, n'ekibi ekya bulijjo, abaana beetaaga okulung'amizibwa:
  - a. Abaana abakuzibwa mu mbeera ng'eyo bayinza okutandika okufuna endowooza nti be balina obuvunaanyizibwa.
  - b. Mu kifo ky'okuleeta emirembe embeera ng'eyo eyinza okuleeta obusambattuko.
  - c. Abaana bayinza okuyigira nti kubanga emitindo gye bawereddwa okugobereranga si gya maanyi, bayinza okupangiriranga embeera ne bazadde baabwe.
  - d. Okumala galeka ebintu okubaawo bwe kugenda ewala okuyitiriza, kuyinza okuleka ebikolwa ebibi bibeewo.

### **D. Abazadde Abalina Okwagala era Abanywevu.**

1. Abazadde abalina okwagala era abanywevu boolesa ebiragiro bya Baibuli ebikwata ku ndabirira y'abaana.

- a. Abazadde abalina okwagala era abanywevu balabika okubeera n'omugatte gw'empisa ennungi ez'abazadde abafuzi n'abamala galeka ebintu ne bibaawo.
- b. Bulijjo bagoberera ekiragiro ekisinga obukulu mu Baibuli—okwagalananga.

2. Abazadde abalina okwagala era abanywevu batera kubeera n'ebiragiro ebilambikiddwa obulungi, ekkomo, n'emitindo ku lw'abaana baabwe.

- a. Batwala obudde okutendeka abaana baabwe okutegeera wa we balina okukomanga.
- b. Bawa abaana baabwe okulabulwa okulambikiddwa obulungi ku biyinza okubatuukako singa bayisa emitindo egiba gibaweereddwa.
- c. Bawa endabirira erimu okusembezebwa okw'omubiri okukangavvula bwe kuba kwetaagisizza.

3. Ebiva mu bazadde ng'abo byolesa embala zino wammanga mu baana baabwe:

- a. Okwewa ekitiibwa kwolesebwa abaana abo.
- b. Abaana basinga kuba bamativu bwe bayiga okwefuga bokka.
- c. Wabaawo emirembe egyeyongedde n'omwoyo gw'omwana gubeera muggule, so tegubeera muggale.
- d. Emikutu egy'empuliziganya wakati waabwe ne bazadde baabwe gisigala miggule.

#### IV. Ensonga ey'Okukangavvula.

**A. Waliwo enjawulo ennene wakati w'okuggyawo okusalawo kw'omwana omujeemu n'okumenya omwoyo gwe.**

1. Okulemwa okumanya enjawulo eyo kuvaamu “omwoyo omuggale” (Smalley 1984: 19).
2. Ensonga esinga okuleeta obutakwatagana mu maka etera kuva ku mwoyo omuggale.
3. Abazadde abagezaako okuggyawo “okusalawo” kw'abaana baabwe batera okwesanga nga bamenye omwoyo gwabwe.

**B. Abazadde balina okukangavvula abaana baabwe mu ngeri entuufu mu kugezaako okubaggyamu empisa embi eng'enderere.**

1. Abazadde bateekwa okukangavvula abaana baabwe, nga kitundu ku ekyo kitegeeza nti balina okubateerawo wa we balina okukomanga mu maka gaabwe.
2. Okukangavvula bulijjo kulina kukolebwa mu kwagala, so si mu busungu, era kulina kubeera nga kwekwo okusaanidde era nga kwenkana n'emyaka gy'omwana egy'obukulu, obuvunaanyizibwa bwe, n'ekikula n'obunene bw'omusango gw'aba azzizza (laba, **Nge 19:18; 22:15; 23:13-14; 29:15; Beb 12:5-11**).

**C. Endowooza ku kuyigiriza etwaliramu byonna.**

1. Ow'obuyinza omu anyonnyola okuyigiriza bw'ati: “Mu nsi ey'okulabirira abaana, okuyigiriza omwana kwe *kutendeka* omwana mu birowoozo ne mu mpisa okumusobozesa okufuuka eyeefuga, asobola okuzimba ekitundu. Kino kitwaliramu ki? Okuyigiriza omwana kutwaliramu okutendeka ng'oyita mu buli kika ky'empuliziganya. Okumukulemba ng'omuwa eby'okulabirako, enkola, endagiriro mu bigambo, endagiriro mu buwandiike, okusaba ekintu mu bigambo, okusaba ekintu mu buwandiike, okukangavvula, okuteekawo embeera emusobozesa okuyiga n'okukola ebisesa. Olukalala luno luwanvu nnyo.

Yee, okukangavvula nakwo kuli mu lukalala luno, naye ly'erimu ku makubo amangi ag'okuteeka empisa mu muntu era kye kimu ku bintu ebisinga okuba ebibi era ebitali bya bugunjufu.” (Campbell 1977: 87)

2. Okuyigiriza kwekuusa ku kwagala. Nga Campbell bw'agamba: “Okubeera n'omwana ow'empisa ennungi, . . . *okumanyisa omwana nti ayagalwa kye kitundu ekisooka era ekisinga okuba eky'omugaso mu kuyigiriza okulungi..... Okuyigiriza kuba kwangu singa omwana awulira nti mazima bazadde be bamwagala.* Ekyo kituufu kubanga aba ayagala okufaanana bazadde be, era ekyo asobola okukikola bw'amanya nti ddala bamwagala era bamusembeza. Awo aba asobola okukkiriza okulung'anya kw'abazadde be awatali kujeema n'okuziyizibwa.

Omwana bw'atawulira nti mazima ayagalwa era asembezebwa, naye, afuna obuzibu bungu mu kufaanana bazadde be n'empisa zaabwe.” (Ibid.: 86-88, **emph. in orig.**)

3. Ku kikwatagana n'omuggo” ogwogerwako mu nyiriri ezo waggulu, abazadde beetaaga okujjukira nti:

“omuggo gw’omusumba ogwogerwako mu Byawandiikibwa gwakozesebwanga kumpi *okulung’amy*a endiga kwokka, so si okuzikubanga. Omusumba yalung’amyanga endiga mpolampola, naddala ento, bwe yaddiranga omuggo n’aziyiza okukwata ekkubo ekkyamu n’alyoka azikulemba mpolampola mu kkubo ettuufu. Omuggo singa gwali (oba bwe guba) gukozesebwa naddala okukuba, nze naalisanze obuzibu bungi mu Zabbuli 23 ‘Oluga lwo n’omuggo gwo binsanyusa’ (oluny. 4.” (Ibid.: 93)

#### D. *Mu kukangavvula abaana abazadde tebalina:*

1. Kusunguwazanga baana baabwe. “*Nammwe, bakitaabwe, temusunguwazanga baana bammwe; naye mubalerenga mu kukangavvulanga ne mu kubuuliriranga kwa Mukama waffe*” (Bef 6:4).
2. Kukozesanga ebigambo ebikambwe. “*Buli kigambo ekivundu kiremenga okuva mu kamwa kammwe, naye ekirungi bwe kinaabangawo olw’okuzimba nga omuntu bwe yeetaaga, abawulira kibawenga ekisa*” (Bef 4:29).
3. Kubeera nga bakangavvula. “*Atakwata muggo gwe akyawa omwana we; naye oyo amwagala amukangavvula ebiro nga bikyali*” (Nge 13:24).
4. Kubaleetera okuwulira nti tebaagalwa. “*balyoke beegenderezesenga abakazi abato okwagalanga babbaabwe, okwagalanga abaana baabwe*” (Tit 2:4).

#### V. Ebiwandiiko Ebikulu mu Byawandiikibwa.

Ebiwandiiko ebikulu mu Ndagaano Empya ebikwata ku ndabirira y’abaana biri mu Bef 6:1-4 ne Bak 3:20-21.

##### A. *Ebiwandiiko bya Baibuli ebikwata ku baana n’endabirira yaabwe.*

1. Ekigambo kya Katonda kitangaaza bulungi nti abaana bwe busika okuva eri Katonda (Zab 127: 3-5).
2. Bwe yasooka okuyita Abaebbulaniya okubeera abantu be abalonde, yabawa obuvunaanyizibwa okubunyanga amazima ga Katonda n’okugayigirizanga abaana baabwe (Ma 6:7).
3. Abazadde baalina okwogeranga ku Katonda obutalekaayo, okumumanya n’okumwagala kulyoke kufuuke ekkubo ery’obulamu mu maka gaabwe (Ma 6:7-9).
4. Ekitabo kino eky’**Engero** kijjudde amazima agayinza okulung’amy abazadde mu kuyigirizanga abaana baabwe (laba, Nge 1:8; 13:1; 15:5, 20; 17:25; 19:13; 20:20; 22:6; 23:22, 24).

**B. Bef 6:1-4**—<sup>1</sup>“*Abaana abato, muwulirenga abazadde bammwe mu Mukama waffe; kubanga kino kye kirungi.* <sup>2</sup>‘*Ossangamu ekitiibwa kitaawo ne nnyoko, lye tteeka ery’olubereberye eririmu okusuubiza:* <sup>3</sup>‘*olyoke oberenga bulungi, era owangaalenga ennaku nnyingi ku nsi.*’ <sup>4</sup>*Nammwe bakitaabwe, temusunguwazanga baana bammwe; naye mubalerenga mu kukangavvulanga ne mu kubuuliriranga kwa Mukama waffe.*”

##### 1. Enzimba ya Bef 6:1-4.

- a. **6:1-3** wano essira liri ku buwulize bw’abaana.
- b. **6:4** ate wano liri ku buvunaanyizibwa bw’abazadde.

##### 2. Okwekenneenya Bef 6:1-3.

- a. “*Abaana abato, muwulirenga abazadde bammwe.*”
  - (1) “*Abaana*” (*techna*) tekitegeeza abaana abato bokka naye kyogera ku zadde lyonna.
  - (2) Abaana ab’obulenzi n’ab’obuwala abakyali wansi w’akasolya k’abazadde baabwe balina okuwuliranga abazadde baabwe.
    - (A) “*Okuwulira*” (*hupakouo*) mu makulu aga bulijjo kitegeeza “*okuwulira wansi wa.*”
    - (B) “*Okuwulira*” kitegeeza nti abaana balina okuwulirizanga n’obwegendereza balyoke baanukulenga n’okukolanga ekyo kye baba bawulidde.
  - (3) N’olw’ekyo, abaana balina okweteeekanga wansi w’ebigambo by’abazadde baabwe n’obuyinza baabwe.
- b. “*Mu Mukama waffe.*”
  - (1) Kino kikwata ku ludda olw’okusanyusa Mukama okuyita mu kuwulira abazadde.
  - (2) Abaana balina okuwuliranga abazadde baabwe okulaga obuwulize bwabwe eri Mukama.
  - (3) Omwaliro gulabika bulungi okuba nti “*mu Mukama*” gukwata ku “*kitiibwa*” ne ku “*kuwulira.*”
  - (4) Abazadde baba bawanika ba Katonda—mu ngeri emu, bayimirira wakati w’abaana ne Katonda.
  - (5) Abazadde lwe baba bagambye omwana okukola ekintu ekityoboola

Ebyawandiikibwa lw'ayinza okubajeemera.

c. “*Kino kye kirungi.*”

(1) Eno y'ensonga enkulu lwaki abaana balina okuwuliranga abazadde baabwe.

(2) “Obulungi” tebwesigamizibwa ku by'okuyiga ebikwata ku birowoozo, okusalawo kw'omuntu, oba ndowooza ya muntu, naye ku mutindo gwa Katonda ogw'obulungi, n'okulangirira kwe.

(3) “*Kirungi*” (*dikaion*) kyogera ku kintu ekituufu—ddala ddala nga bwe kirina okuba.

d. “*Ossangamu ekitiibwa kitaawo ne nnyoko.*”

(1) Kino kyogera ku ndowooza eri emabega w'obuwulize bw'omwana eri bazadde be.

(2) Ekigambo eky’*ekitiibwa* (*tima*) kitegeeza “okutwala ekintu okuba eky’omuwendo ogwa waggulu.”

(3) Mu ngeri yaakyo ey'ekigambo ekiraga ekikolwa n'erinnya ekigambo ekyo kitera kukozezebwa okussaamu ekitiibwa, okulaga omuwendo gw'ekintu, n'okutya.

(4) Katonda bwe yasooka okuwa amateeka ge amawandiike mu ngeri y’*Amateeka Ekkumi*, etteeka erisooka eryali likwata ku nkolagana wakati w'abantu lyali ligamba, “*Kitaawo ne nnyoko obassangamu ekitiibwa; ennaku zo zibe nnyingi ku nsi gy'akuwadde Mukama Katonda wo*” (Kuv 20:12).

(A) Eryo ly'etteeka Pawulo lyaddamu okutuwa mu kitundu kino eky'ebyawandiikibwa.

(B) Ly'etteeka lyokka ku Mateeka Ekkumi erikwatagana obutereevu n'amaka.

(5) Ennono eno ey'obuwulize eyeesigamizibwa ku kussaamu kitaawo ne nnyoko ekitiibwa emala okukakasa enkolagana entuufu wakati w'abaana n'abazadde baabwe.

(A) Okussaamu abazadde ekitiibwa kwetaaga kukolebwa wamu n'okwetaba kw'omuntu mu kwagala—ekyo kiyinza okutwaliramu okuwa abazadde obugabirizi bwa sente n'obulala mu myaka gyabwe egy'obukadde.

(B) Abaana balina okuyigirizibwa okussangamu ekitiibwa n'okuwuliranga bazadde baabwe—kino si kya butonde eri abaana abazaalibwa mu kibi.

e. “*Olyoke oberenga bulungi, era owangaalenga ennaku nnyingi ku nsi,*”

(1) Osanga ebigambo bino bitegeeza nti abaana babaawo okukakasa nti obuwulize ng'obwo buliwo olw'obulungi bwabwe.

(2) Mu ngeri emu, ennono ey'okussaamu ekitiibwa abazadde bo y'ennono enkulu (oba esooka) eri emabega w'enkolagana ennungi zonna mu bantu.

(A) Omuntu yenna akula ng'assaamu ekitiibwa bazadde be era ng'abawulira abeera n'omusingi ogw'okutya obuyinza obw'abakulembeze abalala okutwaliza awamu.

(B) Osanga ekyo kinyonnyola ebigambo ebiri mu **Bef 6:2**, “*lye tteeka ery'olubereberye eririmu okusuubiza.*”

### 3. Okwekenneenya Bef 6:4.

a. *Enzimba*—Ekiragiro ekigaana obugaanyi (“*bakitaabwe, temusunguwazanga baana bammwe*”), kigobererwa n'ekiragiro ekikkiriza obukkiriza (“*naye mubalerenga mu kukangavulanga ne mu kubuuliriranga kwa Mukama waffe*”).

b. *Ebyafaayo byakyo.*

(1) Mu Baruumi okwagalana wakati w'abantu ab'enju emu tekwakolebwanga ebiseera byonna, oba n'akatono; okutwaliza awamu abazadde tebaalaganga kwagala.

(2) N'etteeka ery' Abaruumi erya *patria potestas*, kitaawe w'omuntu kumpi yabeeranga n'obuyinza obwa bulamu na kufa, so si ku baddu be bokka, naye ne ku nju ye yonna.

(3) Ekiragiro kya Pawulo eri abazadde kyawukanira ddala n'obuwangwa bwe yabeerangamu, kubanga okwawukanako n' Abaruumi, **Bef 6:4** “kiragiro eri abazadde okukola byonna olw'obulungi bw'abaana baabwe. Ekirala, kiragira nti ekitiibwa ky'abaana n'okwegomba kwabwe birowoozebwegako, kubanga okubasunguwaza kuyinza okuva ku kuziyiza ebigendererwa byabwe n'okwegomba kwabwe, mu kugenderera okufuna ekitiibwa ky'amaka n'okukozesa obubi ekifo ky'abaana baabwe ekinafa [nga bwe kyakolebwanga mu Baruumi]. Mu kifo ky'okukozesa ekifo kyabwe eky'obuyinza ng'akakisa, abazadde bateekwa okuyigirizanga abaana baabwe ekkubo lya Mukama, ekijjukizo ekirala eky'obuwanika obwaweebwa abazadde n'eky'ebyo bye balibuuzibwa Mukama waffe Yesu Kristo.” (Gombis 2005: 328-29)

c. “*Bakitaabwe*”

- (1) Ekigambo “*bakitaabwe*” (*pateres*) kitera okwogera ku bazadde abasajja, naye oluusi kyogera ku bazadde bombi okutwaliza awamu.
- (2) **Beb 11:23** ewagira endowooza eno kubanga ekigambo kye kimu ekikozesebwa mu kwogera ku “*bazadde okukweka Musa.*”
- (3) Kubanga Pawulo abadde ayogera ku bazadde bombi mu nyiriri essatu ezikulembera, mu ngeri y’emu bamaama tebalina “kusunguwazanga baana baabwe.”
- d. “*Temusunguwazanga baana bammwe.*”
- (1) Kino kiraga enkola ey’okuyisa abaana egenda mu maaso, egenda eddamu.
- (2) Ekikolwa ng’ekyo mpolampola kisiga obusungu n’obukyayi mu mutima gw’omuntu ebitera okubwatuka ne bilabikira mu busambattuko ebweru.
- (3) Ebikolwa ebireeta omutawaana, ebinyiiza, oba ebisunguwaza abaana birimu:
- (A) Okulinnyirira eddembe ly’abaana mu ngeri y’okunywerera ku ky’obalagidde n’obutabeesiga.
- (B) Okubuusabuusa okusalawo kwaabwe obutalekaayo.
- (C) Okwagala omu okusinga omulala (nga, Isaaka bwe yayagala Esawu ne Lebbeeka n’ayagala Yakobo okusinga Esawu)
- (D) Obutalekaayo okugeraageranya omwana omu n’omulala, n’okukubiriza omwana omu oku“beera nga muganda wo oba mwannyoko.”
- (E) Okuswaza abaana, naddala mu maaso g’abalala.
- (F) Okwagala abaana bakole ekintu kye batasobola kukola (katugambe, ekisusse ku busobozi bwabwe oba ebiluubirirwa byabwe).
- (i) Abazadde abamu (naddala bataata) bayinza okugeraageranya obuwanguzi bwabwe nga bayita mu magezi g’abaana baabwe ag’okudduka emisinde.
- (ii) Abazadde (naddala bamaama) bayinza okugeraageranya okwegomba kwabwe okukola obulungi nga bayita mu bulungi oba obulamu bw’abaana baabwe ab’obuwala.
- (iii) Abaana abamu balowooza nti tebayinza kumatiza kusuubira kwa bazadde baabwe.
- (G) Abaana bayinza okuggwamu amaanyi abazadde bwe baba tebatera kubasiima, kubatenda, oba okubazzaamu amaanyi oba obutakikolera ddala.
- (H) Abaana bayinza okusunguwazibwa bwe bawulira nti tebaagalwa—bayinza okuwulira nti baayingirira enteekateeka z’abazadde baabwe n’essanyu lyabwe.
- e. “*Naye mubalerenga mu kukangavvulanga ne mu kubuuliriranga kwa Mukama waffe.*”
- Okukuza abaana mu kuyigiriza ne mu kukubiriza kwa Mukama kulimu:
- (1) Okukuuma Ekigambo kya Katonda, endowooza ya Katonda, n’amakubo ga Katonda mu maaso g’abaana baffe obudde bwonna (Ma 6:6; Nge 22:6).
- (A) Okwewangayo kw’amaka n’okusaba.
- (B) Okukakasa nti balina obulamu obw’ekkanisa obulungi bwe bayitamu.
- (C) Okutambulanga nga bwe boogera (okuwa eky’okulabirako eky’ekifaananyi kya Kristo).
- (D) Okubayigirizanga Baibuli n’engeri gy’ekwatamu obulamu obwa bulijjo.
- (2) Okusabiranga abaana bo, omuli okusabira:
- (A) Okulokoka n’oluvanyuma, okubeera n’okukkiriza okukula.
- (B) Okubeera ab’amaanyi n’abalamu mu birowoozo, mu mubiri, ne mu mwoyo.
- (C) Okumanya ekigendererwa kyabwe n’okwegomba okulungi okusanyusa Katonda.
- (D) Okufuna amagezi, kubanga “*mu kutya Mukama amagezi mwe gasookera.*” (**Zab 111:10**)
- (E) Obukuumi eri okulumizibwa, endwadde, okukosebwanga abalala, n’enguzi okuva munda.
- (F) Amaanyi okuziyiza ebikemo by’ensi, omubiri, ne Setaani.
- (G) Be balifumbirwa.
- (H) Ennono z’obwakatonda okuyigirizibwa abaana baabwe.
- (I) Okukozesa ebirabo byabwe okuweereza abali mu kkanisa n’ebweru waayo.

(J) Okuweereza Katonda n’obwesigwa ne mu ssanyu ennaku zonna ez’obulamu bwabwe.

**C. Bak 3:20-21**—20“*Abaana abato, muwulirenga bakadde bammwe mu byonna, kubanga ekyo kye kisiimibwa mu Mukama waffe. Bakitaabwe, temunyiizanga baana bammwe, balemenga okuddirira omwoyo.*”

1. **Amazima asatu gakkaatirizibwa mu 3:20:**

a. *Abaana bateekwa okuwulira awatali kukyukakyuka.*

(1) Ekiragiro “*muwulire*” (*hypakouete*) kitegeeza nti obuwulize si ky’ekintu ky’osalawo okukola oba nedda.

(2) Kino kiraga nti obuwulize bulina kubeera kitundu ku mpisa z’omwana.

(3) Omwana awulira y’oyo eyeeteeka wansi w’obuyinza bwa bazadde be.

(4) Omwana oyo awuliriza endagiriro z’abazadde, n’akola nga bw’alagiddwa, awatali kwemulugunya oba okujeema.

b. *Omwana atekwa okuwuliranga abazadde bombi.*

(1) Tuddamu okugamba ti ekigambo ekivvunulwa “*bakitaabwe*” oluusi kyogera ku bazadde bombi.

(2) Singa taata ne maama bawa omwana ebiragiro ebikontana, tekisoboka omwana okutambulira ku biragiro ebiva mu ggulu.

c. *Obuwulize bukwata ku “bintu byonna.”*

(1) Kino kitwaliramu ebintu byonna ebikwata ku bulamu obwa bulijjo, nga omulimu, okuzannya, ekkanisa, n’emirimu emirala gyonna egy’abantu abali mu kitundu.

(2) Nga bwe twalabye emabegako, okujjako ng’omuzadde asabye oba alagidde omwana okukola ekitakkiriziganya ne Baibuli oba ekikontana n’okwagala kwa Katonda ekyo “*ebintu byonna*” lwe kiyinza obutakola.

b. *“Kubanga ekyo kye kisiimibwa mu Mukama waffe.”*

(1) Abanyonnyozi bangi bawulira nti kino kyogera naddala ku maka Amakristaayo.

(2) Eri abalala, ebigambo ebyo byetaagisa endowooza ez’Ekikristaayo ku ludda lw’abazadde.

2. **3:21**—“*Bakitaabwe, temunyiizanga baana bammwe, balemenga okuddirira omwoyo.*”

a. Omulamwa gwe gumu ogwogerwako mu **Bef 6:4** ne gwogerwako nate mu **Bak 3:21**.

b. Okulabulwa kuweereddwa “bataata” (abazadde) nga ekiragiro.

c. Abazadde si ba kunyiizanga baana baabwe.

## **VI. Okwongera okuwa Abazadde Amagezi.**

**A. “Ennimi ettaano ez’okwagalana” zikwata ku baana bo, ne ku munno mu bufumbo** (Chapman 1992: 177-86).<sup>12</sup>

Abazadde balina okulaganga “ennimi ettaano ez’okwagalana” okulaga okwagala kwabwe eri abaana baabwe, omuwendo gwabwe, n’okusembezebwa kwabwe. Ennimi ezo mulimu:

1. Ebigambo eby’okukakasa eri abaana baabwe.

2. Okufunanga ekiseera eky’omuwendo babeereko n’abaana baabwe.

3. Okuwanga abaana baabwe ebirabo eby’amakulu (ebiteetaagisa kutwala sente nyingi nnyo).

4. Okukoleranga abaana baabwe ebikolwa eby’obuweereza.

5. Okukwatanga ku baana baabwe mu ngeri entuufu okubalaga okwagala.

## **B. Okukuuma empuliziganya ennungi n’abaana bo.**

1. Omuwandiisi omu eyawandiika ku nkolagana wakati w’abazadde n’abaana agamba bw’ati:

“Okutunuuliragana amaaso kwa mugaso si mu kuwuliziganya obulungi n’omwana kwokka, naye ne mu kujjuza ebyetaago by’omutima gwe. Awatali kukimanya, tukozeza enkwatagana y’amaaso ng’ekkubo erisooka ery’okulaga okwagala, naddala eri abaana. Omwana akozeza okukwatagana kw’amaaso ne bazadde be (n’abalala) okuliisa emmeeme ye. Abazadde buli lwe beeyongera okukwataganya amaaso gaabwe n’omwana waabwe ng’ekkubo ery’okumulaga okwagala kwabwe, omwana lwe yeeyongera okuliisibwa okwagala ne tanka y’omutima gwe lwe yeeyongera n’okujjula .....Kyangu abazadde

<sup>12</sup> “Ennimi ez’okwagalana” ettaano zinyonyolwa mu bujjuvu mu ssomo eriri mu lukalala luno eriyitibwa “YOGERA AMAZIMA MU KWAGALA: ENNIMI ETTAANO EZ’OKWAGALA.”

okutandika okubeera n'omuze omubi ennyo ogw'okwagala okukozesa enkwatagana y'amaaso okukkaatiriza ensonga eri omwana, naddala embi. Tukisanga nti omwana asinga okussaayo omutima bwe tumutunuulira butereevu mu maaso. Ekyo tukikola naddala mu kumuwa ebiragiro oba okumunenyi n'okumukolokota. Eyo nsobi ya *kabi*..... Jjukira nti enkwatagana y'amaaso y'emu ku nsibuko enkulu ez'okukuzibwa kw'omwana okuva mu mutima. Omuzadde bw'akozesa ekkubo eryo ery'amaanyi okufuga naddala mu ngeri embi, omwana tajja kutegeera muzadde we okujjako mu ngeri embi. Newakubadde ekyo kiyinza okuvaamu ebibala ebirungi ng'omwana akyali muto, omwana oyo ajja kuba muwulize era mugonvu naye olw'okutya. Nga bw'agenda akula, okutya okwo kujja kugenda kulekera obusungu, obukyayi, n'obuyinike ekifo..... Amakubo gaffe ag'okulaga omwana okwagala tegalina kufugibwa essanyu lyaffe oba okunyiiga kwaffe..... Kye tulina okutegeera wano kiri nti abazadde bateekwa okukozesa enkwatagana y'amaaso ng'ekubo erya bulijjo ery'okulaga abaana okwagala, so si ng'ekubo ery'okubakangavvula." (Campbell 1977: 42-44)<sup>13</sup>

2. Kiba kya mugaso nnyo okukuuma enzigi z'empuliziganya nga nzigule ng'abaana bawezezza emyaka kumi n'esatu n'okusingawo. Emyaka okuva ku kumi n'esatu n'okweyongerayo gy'emyaka abaana mwe balina okufuula okukkiriza kwabwe okwa "ddala" gye bali. Batera okwagala "okugezesa ekkomo" lye batuuseeko mu kukula kwabwe, ebiseera bingi ne basalawo bubi mu kugezaako okutwala obuvunaanyizibwa obw'amaanyi ku bulamu bwabwe n'ebw'okukola. Mu myaka egyo egy'omugaso ennyo, abaana bwe bawulira nti bakyayagalwa, n'abazadde ne babeerawo okubayambanga, baba bangu okukomawo eri okukkiriza n'obulamu obulungi okusinga abazadde lwe "babasalako" ne bargaana okuwuliziganya nabo olw'okusalawo obubi n'ebintu bye bakoze abazadde bye batayagala.

### **C. Funa obudde obw'okubeerako n'abaana bo buli luvanyuma lw'akaseera akagere.**

Obudde obutonotono bw'ogenda ofuna buli luvanyuma lw'akaseera akagere n'obeerako n'abaana bo bwa mugaso okusinga, era bwongera okuzimba enkolagana wakati wo nabo, okusinga emirimu eminene gy'okola obw'olumu. Ennono ey'okufunanga ekiseera ekigere ekola mu bitundu ebisinga eby'obulamu bwaffe. Okutandika n'okukuuma enkolagana ennungi wakati w'abantu, okukola emizannyo, okuyiga olulimi olugwira, okuyiga okukuba ebyuma ebivuga, oba okuyiga ekintu ekipyi kyonna, byonna byetaaga tuwengayo akadde buli luvannyuma lw'akaseera akagere (okusingira ddala, buli lunaku) olw'okukola ekintu ekyo. Ekiseera ekiwanvu ky'omala gafuna awatali kukiteekateeka tekiyinda kukola mu kifo ky'ebiseera ebitonotono by'ofuna eky'okubeerako n'abaana bo buli luvannyuma lw'akaseera akagere, ebiseera ebyo ne bwe biba ebimpimpi. Eyo y'ensonga lwaki tulina okufuganga ebiseera byaffe, okusinga okuleka ebiseera byaffe okufugibwa "obukambwe bw'ebw'amangu" n'ensonga ez'abantu abalala. Abazadde bonna buli kadde babeera n'ebw'okukola. Eyo y'ensonga lwaki abazadde balina okukakasa nti bafuna akadde ak'okubeerako n'abaana baabwe buli luvannyuma lw'akaseera akagere. Okukola ekyo kulaga omwana nti, newakubadde omuzadde abeera n'ebw'okukola bingi, omwana wa mugaso eri bazadde be. Abazadde bwe bamulaga ekyo, omwana n'akimanya, enkolagana ejja kuyimirira ku musingi ogw'amaanyi okusinga bwe yaaliyimiridde, era ejja kusobola okuyimirira ku musingi ogwo ne bwe wajja amayengo agaleetebwa okukula kwe n'okwawukana kwe okuva awaka.

## **11. OKUTEEKATEEKA AMAKA**

### **I. "Enteekateeka y'Amaka" si kye Kimu n'"Enfuga y'Enzaalo" oba Okukomya Obunene bw'Amaka. naye Kitundu ku Buvunaanyizibwa Obwatuweebwa Katonda ng'Abawanika.**

#### **A. Katonda yatuwa obuwaniika bwa buli kintu kye tulina obuvunaanyizibwa, omuli amaka gaffe.**

1. Lub 1:26-28 eraga entandikwa y'obuwaniika bw'omuntu ku butonde bwonna. 26 Katonda n'ayogera nti, "Tukole omuntu mu ngeri Yaffe, mu kifaananyi Kyaffe; bafugenga eby'omu nnyanja n'ebibuuka waggulu n'ente n'ensi yonna na buli ekyewalula ku nsi". 27 Katonda n'atonda omuntu mu ngeri ye, mu ngeri ya Katonda mwe yamutondera; omusajja n'omukazi bwe yabatonda. 28 Katonda n'abawa omukisa; Katonda n'abagamba nti, "Mweyongerenga mwalenga mujjuze ensi mugirye; mufugenga eby'omu nnyanja n'ebibuuka waggulu na buli ekirina obulamu ekitambula ku nsi."

a. Ekiragiro kya Katonda eri Adamu ne Kaawa kitera kuyitibwa "obuyinza obw'okufuga" (kubanga omuntu agambibwa okufuga oba okubeera n'obuyinza ku butonde), oba "obuyinza

<sup>13</sup>Ebirala ku mpuliziganya ennungi byogerwako mu bujjuvu mu ssomo eriri mu lukalala luno eriyitibwa "EMPULIZIGANYA: OKUTEGEERA; OKUWULIRIZA; N'OKULUMIRIRWA OMUNTU."



obw'obuwangwa" (kubanga omuntu alina okujjuza n'okulya ensi).

b. Obuwanika Katonda bwe yawa omuntu ku butonde bwaweebwa omusajja n' omukazi kyenkanyi (**Lub 1:28**).

c. "Okujjuza ensi" n'amazima agaliwo nti omulimu ogw'obuwanika gwaweebwa abasajja n'abakazi bombi biwa obuwanika bwaffe ekintu ekyekuusa ku nkolagana. Tuyinza n'okugamba nti, tetuli bawanika ba "bintu" bya nsi byokka, naye tuli bawanika b'abantu be tuli nabo ne be tukolagana nabo.

2. Ng'abawanika ba Katonda, tulibuuzibwa Katonda engeri gye tuliba tukozesezzaamu obuwanika bwaffe (laba, **Mat 25:14-46; Luk 12:35-48; 16:1-13; Beb 9:27-28; 2 Peet 3:7; Kub 20:11-15**).

## **B. Kitundu kimu eky'omugaso ekikwatagana n'obuwanika bwaffe kwe kuteekateeka n'okukola nga tulwooza na buvanaanyizibwa mu bitundu by'obulamu bwaffe byonna, omuli amaka gaffe.**

1. Kigambibwa mu butuufu nti "omuntu alemwa okuteekateeka, ateeekateeka okulemwa." Abantu abasinga tebalina nteekateeka ya kubalung'amyanga. Abantu bonna balina obudde obwenkanankana buli lunaku. Naye ate, bwe tutafuga olunaku, lwo lujja kutufuganga. Bwe tutafuga sente zaffe, sente zaffe zijja kutufuganga. Bwe tutateekateeka budde bwaffe n'ebikolwa byaffe, tujja kufugibwanga abantu abalala n'ebintu ebibakwatako bo. Abantu abawanguzi (abawanguzi mu byonna, omuli obusuubuzi, eby'omwoyo, enkolagana, n'ebiy'omubiri) balina enteekateeka n'ebiluubirirwa bye baateekawo, bye bakolako ne bye bateeka mu nkola. Bwe tukola ekyo, tusanga nti kituwa amaanyi. Bwe tutwala obuvunaanyizibwa ku bulamu bwaffe tusanga nti ebitundu byonna eby'obulamu bwaffe birongooka.

2. Okuteekateeka ebitundu ebirala byonna eby'obulamu bwaffe, naye ate ne tulemwa okukola enteekateeka yonna ekwata ku maka gaffe si kya buvanaanyizibwa era tekikola buwanika bulungi. Tuteekateeka emirimu gyaffe egya buli lunaku. Tukola enteekateeka ezikwata ku mirimu gyaffe, emmere, n'ebintu ebirala. Okulemwa okukola enteekateeka ezikwata ku maka gaffe—ate nga z'enkolagana ezisinga okuba ez'omugaso ze tuyinza okuba nazo—omuli enteekateeka ekwata ku bunene bw'amaka gaffe, si kya buvanaanyizibwa era tekiyinza kutwalibwa ng'ekintu ekiyinza okuba ekituufu olw'ensonga yonna.

3. Ekikula ky"okuteekateeka amaka."

a. "Okuteekateeka amaka" kitundu ku buvanaanyizibwa bwaffe obw'awamu ng'abawanika, era businga okukwatagana naddala n'obuwanika bw'ebiy'enfuna. "Okuteekateeka amaka" kukwatagana n'omutindo gw'obulamu bwaffe, bannaffe mu bufumbo, n'abaana be tusuubira okuleeta mu nsi. Okuteekateeka amaka kulimu okuteekateeka amaka n'okugateekerateekera. Okuteekateeka amaka kwe kulwooza mu maaso n'okugagabirira. Okuteekateeka amaka go kitundu ku "kufuga ennyumba [yo] bulungi" (**1 Tim 3:4**). Tuteekwa okujjukira nti tuvunaanibwa, mu mateeka ne mu maaso ga Katonda, okulabirira buli mwana gwe tuzaala.

b. *Buli kintu kirina ebirala ebitali birungi ebikivaamu.* Okulya emmere n'oyitiriza, okunywa n'oyitiriza, okukola ekintu kyonna n'okiyitiriza, kulina ebikuvaamu ebitali birungi. Ffenna tukimanyi ekyo, kale tuteekateeka okusinziira ku kumanya kwaffe. Ekintu kye kimu ne ku kubeera n'abaana abasusse obungi—kwe kugamba, abaana be tutasobola kulabirira, oba okuliisa, oba okugunjula, n'okuteekerateekera bulungi obukulu n'essuubi eritegeerekeka ery'okubeera n'obulamu obulungi. N'olw'ekyo ekyo tulina okukimanya, ne tuteekateeka okusinziira ku kye tumanyi.

4. Mu kuteekateeka ebikwata ku maka gaffe—omuli okuteekateeka obunene bw'amaka gaffe—tuteekwa okulwooza ku bintu bingiko omuli:

a. *Embeera y'ebiy'obufuzi n'ey'ebiy'enfuna ey'ensi yaffe.* Emirembe, enkulaakulana, eby'obugagga, n'emikisa egiriwo mu nsi n'ekitundu ky'obeeramu birina kye bikola ku by'osuubira mu maaso eyo ku lulwo ne ku lw'amaka go. Ekirala, obunene bw'amaka bulina kye bukola ku nkulaakulana, eby'obugagga, n'emikisa egy'abantu abalala okutwaliza awamu. Eky'okulabirako, omukazi Munnauganda owa bulijjo alina abaana 6.9 (okusinziira ku kubala okwakolebwa mu mwezi ogw'ekkumi n'ebiri 2000). "Omuwendo guno gwongera ku misinde egy'okukula egiri waggulu w'enfuna y'omuntu owa bulijjo . . . okuzaala emimwa emingi okusinga eby'obugagga bye tutondawo okuliisa emimwa egyo" (*The Daily Monitor*, Feb. 16, 2002). Okutonda amaka amanene mu mbeera ng'ezo kikolwa kya bukodo, era kireeta obutali butebenkevu, obwavu, n'ebizibu ebirala.

b. *Obusobozi bwaffe okufuna ettaka, n'obunene bw'amaka gaffe.* Bw'oba tosobola kufuna nnyumba nnene obulungi okusobola okugyamu omuwendo gw'abaana b'olina, kiegeeza nti

tolaze buvunaanyizibwa mu kuzaala abaana abo.

c. *Obusobozi bwaffe okulabirira obulungi abaana baffe, omuli okusasula ebisale byabwe, okusisinkana ebyetaago byabwe eby'obulamu, eby'endya, eby'omwoyo, n'ebirala.* Oteekwa okukakasa nti osobola okulabirira obulungi abaana b'olina kati, era nti olina eby'obugagga ebimala by'oyinza okukozesa okulabirira abalala b'oyinza okwongerako, nga tonnaba kusalawo kuzaala balala.

(1) Okuzaala abaana kyokka n'otosobola kusasula bisale byabwe eby'essomero newakubadde okubakomya ku sinia ey'omukaaga kutegeeza nti mu bugenderevu obasalira gwa kufuna mirimu mibi, bwavu, obulamu obuteeyagaza, n'emikisa egiteekeddwako ekkomo.

(2) Okuzaala abaana kyokka n'otosobola kubafunira butimba bwa nsiri oba ebyetaago ebirala eby'obulamu kwe kubasalira gwa kubeera n'obulamu obw'ekinakunaku.

(3) Okuzaala abaana kyokka n'otosobola kubagabirira mu by'ensimbi kibi kya maanyi nnyo. Mazima, Pawulo agamba nti “*naye omuntu yenna bw'atajjanjaba babe, n'okusinga ab'omu nnyumba ye, nga yeegaanyi okukkiriza, era nga ye mubi okusinga atakiriza*” (1 Tim 5:8).

(4) Okuzaala abaana kyokka n'otobafunira budde kwe kubalemesa mu kyetaago kyabwe eky'omugaso ekikwatagana n'enkulaakulana mu by'omwoyo, mu magezi, ne mu nkolagana, Katonda by'alikubuuza.

d. *Obukadde bw'omukazi n'obulamu bwe.* Okwongerako okumuzaaza abaana kumuteeka mu kabenje?

e. *Obukadde bw'omusajja n'obulamu bwe.* Abasajja bangi beeyongera okuzaala abaana ne bwe baba nga bakaddiye nnyo nga tebasobola kubeera na nkolagana nnung'amu n'abaana abo, oba ne bwe baba nga tebakyasobola kukola n'okubalabirira. Abasajja ng'abo beeteeka mu katyabaga ak'okufa ng'abaana abo bakyalibato. Okuzaala abaana mu myaka egyo kulaga omutima ogutunuulira ggwe wekka. Era kwe kusalira omukazi n'abaana abo omusango ogw'okubonaabonera mu bulamu obuzibu obujjudde obwavu.

f. *Obutyabaga obuyinza okutuuka ku baana.* Waliwo obusobozi obw'endwadde z'oyinza okubazaala nazo?

## II. Entandikwa Entuufu ey'Okufuga Okuzaala.

### A. *Okufuga okuzaala kwogerwako ne kukolebwa mu nsi yonna, era kuwagirwa gavumenti ezisinga.*

1. Ensi etyoboola okufuga okuzaala okutuufu n'ewagira obwenzi.
2. Ekkansa eteekwa okwogera n'eddoboozi ery'omwanguka oba s'ekyo abaana ab'omulembe guno bayinza okubulira mu bwenzi.

### B. *Tewali Kyawandiikibwa kigaana oba kyogera ku kufuga okuzaala.*

1. Baibuli nsirifu ku nsonga y'okufuga okuzaala.
2. Ebyawandiikibwa bwe bitayogera bulungi ku nsonga emu oba okulabika okugiwagira, okuwunzika ku yo kuteekwa okukolebwa okusinzira ku nnono za Baibuli ezijiddwa okuva ku ndowooza y'Ebyawandiikibwa ku kikula ky'omuntu, obufumbo, n'okukolagana mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.
3. Kubanga Baibuli teyogera ng'ewagira oba evumirira enfuga y'enzaalo, ensonga eyo si nkulu okugyogerako.

### C. *Ebitundu ebimu n'ennono mu Byawandiikibwa bikwatagana n'okufuga okuzaala; biraga nti Baibuli tegaana bafumbo Bakristaayo okuziyiza okuzaala.*

#### 1. Ekiragiro “mweyongerenga mwalenga mujjuze ensi” (Lub 1:28).

a. *Tewali mu lunyiriri luno oba awalala wonna Baibuli weetulagira okubeera “n'abaana bangi nga bw'osobola.”* Olunyiriri luno telulaga bungi ki obw'abantu be tulina okuzaala; telugaana nteekateeka y'amaka oba enfuga y'enzaalo.

b. *Ekiragiro kino bwe kyali kiweebwa Adamu ne Kaawa, tewaaliwo muntu mulala yenna mu nsi.*

(1) Mu kiragiro kino Katonda teyagamba, “ensi mugijjuze abantu nga bwe musobola.” Ekirala, ekiragiro kino bwe kyali kiweebwa, Adamu ne Kaawa baalina awagazi aw'okubeera (ensi yonna), n'obugagga bw'ensi bwonna, mwe baali basobola okulabirira abaana abangi.

(2) Kati, wabula, ekiragiwo kimaze okutuukirizibwa. Kumpi abantu obuwumbi mukaaga be bali mu nsi. Abantu bamaze okusaasaana mu bitundu byonna eby'ensi.

(3) Ekirala, abantu bangi babeera mu mbeera z'omujuzo, obwavu, obutaba na bikozezebwa bimala, n'obutaba na mikisa, embeera ezaawukana n'ezo Adamu ne Kaawa ze baalimu. Abantu bangi babeera mu busiisira oba obusenge obutono, era tebalina busobozi kulabirira baana bangi. Teba nzivvuunula ya Baibuli ntuufu okutwala ekiragiwo ekyaweebwa Adamu ne Kaawa n'okikozesa "ng'ekyaweebwa omuntu" ku buli bafumbo olwaleero olw'okwagala okubeera n'amaka amanene.

c. *Baibuli etulaga nti abantu ab'enjawulo baalina obunene bw'amaka obwali bwawukana. Abo abaalinanga amaka amanene tebaayogerwangako nga "abaali bagoberedde Baibuli" oba "abaali abeesigwa" okusinga abaali balina amaka amatono*. Eby'okulabirako eby'amaka agaali gaawukana mu bunene bwago mu Baibuli mulimu:

(1) Baibuli tetubuulira muwendo gw'abaana abantu abasinga be baalina (eky'okulabirako, abatume bonna baali bafumbo, naye Baibuli tetutegeza nti baalina ku baana—**1 Kol 9:5**).

(2) Abantu abamu mu Baibuli baalina amaka manene (nga, Isimaeri—abaana ab'obulenzi 12, **Lub 25:12-16**; Yakobo—abalenzi 12 n'omuwala omu, **Lub 29:31-30:24; 35:16-18**).

(3) Abantu abamu mu Baibuli baalina amaka amatono (nga, Yusuufu—abalenzi 2, **Lub 41:50**; Nuuwa—abalenzi 3, **Lub 5:32**; Luuti—abawala 2, **Lub 19:30**).

## 2. Ekiragiwo "okujjuza ensi" (Lub 1:28).

a. Omuntu yaweebwa obuyinza ku butonde, omuli eddembe ery'okukozesa obusobozi bwe obwamuweebwa Katonda olw'ekitiibwa kya Katonda n'olw'okubeera kw'omuntu obulungi.

b. *Tewali wonna mu bulamu Katonda w'alagira nti abantu babeere "abaddu eri obutonde" (kwe kugamba, tebakkirizibwa kukozeza amakubo ga sayansi ne tekinologiya "okufuga" obutonde)*. Eby'okulabirako eby'omuntu okufuga oba okukozesa obutonde "mu ngeri ekontana nabwo" mulimu:

(A) Abasawo bakozesa eddagala erisanyalaza mu kulongoosa;

(B) Ente abalunzi bazisalako amayembe ne bazilaawa;

(C) Abalimi basalira ebirime;

(D) Bassemaka basala essubi;

(E) Abasajja n'abakazi basala enviiri n'enjala zaabwe ne bamwa n'ebirevu byabwe.

(F) Amata gafumbibwa olw'okutta ebiwuka ebigalimu; ebika by'eddagala eby'enjawulo bikolebwa; ebimera n'ebisolo eby'ebika eby'enjawulo bigattibwa wamu ne bizaala; sabbuuni akolebwa; n'eby'obugagga by'ensi bisimibwa ne bifuulibwa ebintu ebipya, byonna ku lw'obulamu bw'omuntu, obulungi bwe, n'omuganyulo gwe.

c. *Tewali we tuyinza kusinziira okugamba nti okuziyiza okuzaala nga tukozesa amagezi aga sayansi oba tekinologiya kikyamu kubanga "kuba kuyingirira obutonde" okusinga okugamba nti ekikolwa ekirala kyonna eky'omuntu ekikolebwa mu makubo aga sayansi oba tekinologiya kikyamu*. Amazima gali nti, oba kikyamu okuziyiza obulamu, kitegezeza nti era kikyamu okwongerayo obulamu okuyita mu kulongoosa, amalwaliro, oba eddagala, ebintu ebiziimuula etteeka ly'obutonde.

## 3. Ensonga ya Onani "eyafuka ensigo ye ku ttaka" (Lub 38:8-10).

a. *Ekitundu ekyo eky'ebyawandiikibwa kikwata ku tteeka ekkadde ery'Abaisiraeri ery'okuwasa muka muganda wo eyafa" (Ma 25:5-10)*. Etteeka lino lyali lyetaagisa omusajja okuwasa mulamu we nga muganda we yafa talese mwana. Omwana omulenzi eyasookanga okuzaalibwa mu bufumbo buno yalowoozebwa, okusinziira ku kalombolombo, okubeera omwana w'omugenzi okusobola okukuuma "obulamba" bw'eddyo n'olw'ebigendererwa ebikwata ku busika bw'ebiy'obugagga.

b. *Mu nsonga ya Onani, muganda we Eru yali yafa talese mwana. Eru ye yali omwana wa Yuda omulenzi eyasooka okuzaalibwa, n'olw'ekyo yaalibadde asikira eby'obugagga bya kitaawe emirundi ebiri (nga omwana we omulenzi yenna azaaliddwa okusinziira ku tteeka ly'okuwasa muka muganda wo eyafa)*.<sup>14</sup> Onani yazannya akazanyo: ku ngulu yalaga obuvunaanyizibwa bwe obw'okuwasa muka muganda we omugenzi, ne yeebaka ne nnamwandu wa Eru Tamali.

<sup>14</sup>Omuntu eyawasa nnamwandu w'omusajja eyali yafa talese mwana yayitibwanga *leeviiri*—ekintu ekyaleeta ekigambo "obufumbo obw'abaleeviiri".

Naye ate, n'akakasa nti tewali mwana azaalibwa mu kikulwa ekyo. Mu kukola ekyo (okukola engeri ey'obuvunaanyizibwa obwamuweebwa mu mateeka naye n'atabutuukiriza) yasuubira okwetwalira obusika bwa muganda we eyali yafa n'obubwe ye. Omululu gw'obugagga kye kyali ekiluubirirwa kya Onani.

*c. Katonda yasalira Onani omusango olw'omululu gwe n'okulemwa kwe okugondera etteeka ery'endagaano ery'okuwasa muka muganda we eyali yafa, so si lwa kuziyiza okuzaala.*

Ekyawandiikibwa ekyo tekyekuusa ku kuziyiza okuzaala okutwaliza awamu.

4. Ebigambo nti Katonda akyawa “engalo eziyiwa omusaayi ogutaliiko musango” (Nge 6:16-17).

Waliwo enjawulo enkulu wakati w'okuziyiza okuzaala n'okujjumu olubuto:

a. *Okuziyiza okuzaala teku”yiwa musaayi ogutaliiko musango.”* Okuziyiza okuzaala kuziyiza buziyiza obulamu obuggyaa okubeerawo. Tekuggyaawo obulamu obuliwo.

b. *Okujjumu olubuto ku”yiwa omusaayi ogutaliiko musango.”* Okujjumu olubuto kutwala obulamu bw'omuntu aliwo. N'olw'ekyo, okujjumu olubuto kye kibi ekikwatagana n'okwawula wakati w'ekirungi n'ekibi, ekintu Baibuli ky'etekkiriza. Okuziyiza okuzaala si kibi ekikwatagana n'okwawula wakati w'ekibi n'ekirungi ng'okuzaala.

5. Ekiragiro nti omuntu atekwa “okujanjaba ababe, n'okusingira ddala ab'omu nnyumba ye” (1 Tim 5:8).

a. *Ab'omu nnyumba balina obuvunaanyizibwa okulabiriragananga mu by'omubiri; mu bintu, ne mu by'ensimbi. Abaana bwe baba bakuzibwa, obuvunaanyizibwa obusooka obw'okubalabirira bwa bazadde baabwe.* Endabirira ng'eyo erimu okusisinkana ebyetaago byabwe eby'omubiri, eby'ebintu, n'ebby'ensimbi. Obuvunanyizibwa obwo bukulu nnyo ne kiba nti okulemwa okusisinkana ebyetaago ebyo kutegeeza nti omuzadde oyo “yeegaanyi okukkiriza era ye mubi okusinga atakkiriza.”

b. *Bwe wabaawo ekintu kyonna, naddala mu mbeera ez'amaanyi ez'enjawulo abantu ze balimu olwaleero okugeraageranya n'ezo Adamu ne Kaawa ze baalimu, 1 Tim 5:8 mu ngeri etegeerekeka “ewulikika okusinga” oba efuga Lub 1:28, so si engeri endala.* Abafumbo bwe baba n'ekifo, eby'okukozesa, n'obusobozi okulabirira obulungi amaka amanene, awo bayinza okuba n'amaka amanene. Naye, bwe bataba na kifo, bikozezebwa, n'obusobozi okulabirira obulungi amaka amanene, tebalina kubeera nago.

6. Ebigendererwa eby'obufumbo.

a. *Okuzaala si y'ensonga y'obufumbo yokka oba ey'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu.*

N'olw'ekyo, ekiragiro kya **Lub 1:28** “okweyongeranga n'okwalanga okujjuza ensi” tekifuga, oba “tekiwulikika kusinga,” oba tekitwala ebifo by'ebitundu bya Baibuli ebisigadde ebikwata ku bufumbo n'abaana (laba n'enjogera mu **Lub 1:28**).

b. *Ebigendererwa by'obufumbo ebirala birimu okubeera omubeezi (Lub 2:18), obumu (Lub 2:24), essanyu (Lub 3:16; Mub 9:9; 1 Kol 7:3-5), okuziyiza obwenzi (1 Kol 7:9), n'okutukuzibwa okw'obuntu oba okugenda kweyongeranga (Bef 5:26).*

(1) Adamu ne Kaawa baali mu mukwano, obumu, n'essanyu ly'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu nga tebannafuna baana.

(2) Omutume Pawulo yakubiriza Abakristaayo okubeera n'obulamu obw'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu obulungi kubanga buli omu ku bafumbo abo ababiri alina obuvunaanyizibwa obw'okusisinkananga ebyetaago bya munne, n'awa amagezi ku ky'okwawukana okumala ebiseera ebiwanvu (**1 Kol 7:1-5**). Tuyinza okuwanzika nti Pawulo akkiriza akaboozi ak'ekikulu olw'okusanyusagana n'okumatizagana mu bufumbo. Ekyo bwe kiba ekituufu, kitegeeza nti okuziyiza okuzaala kuyinza okukozesebwa okuteekawo obulamu obw'okwagala obw'amaanyi mu bufumbo.

(3) Kubanga okusanyusa, okubeeza, n'obumu bye bigendererwa by'obufumbo ebikulu, okuziyiza okuzaala kuyinza okuyamba ebintu ebyo. Okuziyiza okuzaala kuyinza okwongerera ku ddembe ery'okwagalana n'obunywevu bw'obufumbo. Kuyinza okukuuma obufumbo ne butayingiramu abaana abateetaagibwa oba akatyaabaga ak'ebby'enfuna.

### III. Ebika by'Enfuga y'Enzaalo.

#### A. Eby'okulowoozaako eby'Awamu.

1. Okuziyiza okuzaala okw'ekinasayansi kuteekwa okubeera:

a. *Nga tekuleeta bulumi.* Tewateekwa kubaawo kulumizibwa eri omukazi, omusajja, oba abaana

abazaalibwa oluvannyuma.

b. *Nga kukuuma*. Eddagala eriziyiza okuzaala liteekwa okuleeta obukuumi obw'ekika ekywa waggulu oba s'ekyo lijja kuleeta obuzibu bunene olw'okutya okufuna olubuto.

c. *Kwa bulijjo*. Amagezi agakozesebwa mu kuziyiza okuzaala oba ebyuma ebikozesebwa mu kufuga enzaalo birina okubeera nga bikola bulungi eri abafumbo bombi, nga bikozeseka era bigulika.

2. Ekigendererwa eky'essomo lino si kwogera ku birungi n'ebibi ebiri mu buli nkola, naye okukola ku nsonga ezikwatagana n'ekirungi n'ekibi n'ez'omwoyo eziri mu kuziyiza okuzaala.

3. Bw'oba oyagala okwogera okujjuvu ku nkola ez'omulembe ez'okufuga okuzaala, olina okwogera n'omusumba wo oba musawo wo. Ebirungi n'ebibi ebikwatagana n'amadagala ag'enjawulo agakozesebwa mu kufuga okuzaala omusawo omutendeke y'alina okubyogerako. Abakozi ba gavumenti abamu nabo bayinza okuba ne bye bamanyi ku bika by'enfuga y'enzaalo eby'enjawulo.

## **B. Enkola ez'okuziyiza okuzaala ez'enjawulo ezitaliimu kutta omwana ali mu lubuto.**

Waliwo enkola nyingi ez'okuziyiza okuzaala, omuli ezoogerwako wano wammanga naye nga tezikomana ku ezo. Ezimu zeetaaga ebintu ebikozesebwa mu kuziyiza okuzaala; endala tezibyeetaaga. Enkola zino teziriimu kwonoona eggirifuuse omwana, nga "okuziyiza okuzaala mu kiseera eky'akatyabaga", n'obukerenda obw'ebika ebimu bwe bikola, n'okujjama olubuto. N'olw'ekyo, tewalabika kubaawo kugaanibwa okuva mu Baibuli ku nkozesa yaazo, ebigendererwa by'abafumbo abazikozesa n'embeera endala bwe bikkiriziganya n'ennonno za Baibuli.<sup>15</sup>

1. Okwewala. Okwewala akaboozi ak'ekikulu kuziyiza okufuna olubuto naye ate kuleetera abantu okuddirira kungi. Kwonoona ekigendererwa kyonna eky'okusiga okwagala okw'omubiri mu bufumbo. Okwewala kukwatagana n'okwawula wakati w'ekirungi n'ekibi kubanga kwe kulemwa okutuukiriza obuvunaanyizibwa bwo obw'okusisinkana ebyetaago bya munno ebikwatagana n'akaboozi ak'ekikulu. Newakubadde okwewala akaboozi ak'ekikulu okw'akaseera akatono kukkirizibwa nga mukkiriziganyizza olw'ebigendererwa eby'okusaba, mu butuufu kugaanibwa Baibuli (**1 Kol 7:3-5**). Abakazi ab'Afirika bangi basalawo okwewala olw'ebizibu ebiri mu mbuto eziteetaagibwa. Abasajja bagenda ebweru w'obufumbo okufuna ku kaboozi ak'ekikulu, ne bakola ekibi.

2. Okujjama obusajja. Omusajja bw'awulira nti anaatera okuyiwa amazzi (okujja), yeggyamu n'agafuka ebweru. Kino kyetaagisa kwemanyiiiza kungi! Omukazi bw'aba tannamatira, omusajja ayinza okumuyamba okutuuka ku ekyo mu makubo amalala oluvannyuma lw'okujjama. Kisinga kukola bulungi singa abantu abo bakkiriziganya ku nkola eyo nga tebannatandika. Mu bantu abakozesa enkola ey'okujjama obusajja, ebitundu nga 27 ku buli kikumi ku bakazi bafuna embuto eziteetaagibwa mu mwaka ogusooka. Okujjama okwo bwe kukozesebwa mu ngeri esaanidde era ennungi, ebitundu nga 4 ku buli kikumi eky'abakazi be bafuna embuto.

3. Okumanya Ekiseera eky'Obugimu (Okudding'ana). Okumanya ekiseera eky'obugimu nalyo kkubo limu ery'okutegeera entambula y'ebiseera by'omukazi ebikwatagana n'okuzaala okuyita mu kwetegereza n'okuwandiika obubonero obulaga obugimu bwe. Obubonero obwo bulaga oba asobola okufuna olubuto ku lunaku olumanyiddwa. Omukazi mu butuufu abeera mugimu lunaku lumu lwokka ku ezo ennya zaabeeramu mu nsonga. Enkola eno kkubo ddungi omukazi mw'ayinza okuyiga ku mubiri gwe, naye si nnungi okukozesebwa abawala abali wansi w'emyaka abiri. Obubonero bw'obugimu obusatu obusooka bwe buli wa? Ly'ebbugumu omukazi ly'abeera nalyo nga yaakagolokoka; amazzi mu bukazi bwe (okuva mu lubuto lw'omukazi); n'ekifo eky'ekyama. Enkola ey'okumanya obugimu ekkiriza omukazi okukozesa amagezi ago asobole okwewala okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu mu kiseera ky'asinga okubeeramu omugimu. Okulemererwa mu bakazi abakozesa enkola eno obulungi kuli wakati wa 2 ne 3 ku buli kikumi; ate nga okulemererwa mu bakazi abasinga abakozesa enkola eno kuli wakati wa 13 ne 20 ku buli kikumi.

4. Kondomu (ez'abasajja). Kondomu nyingi zikolebwa okuva ku masanda agayitibwa latekisi oba ekika ky'ekiveera ekiyitibwa poliureseni. Bwe ziba tezizingiddwa, kondomu zifaanana nga baluuni empanvu. Ziziyiza amazzi agava mu mubiri okwetabula singa abantu babiri beetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Akapiira ako kayambalwa ku busajja bw'omusajja nga tebunnaba kuyingira mu mukazi. Mu bantu abatera okukozesa kondomu ezikolebwa mu latekisi, kumpi 15 ku buli kikumi eky'abakazi bafuna embuto ezitagendereddwa mu mwaka ogusooka. Obupiira obwo bwe bukozesebwa nga bwe kisaanidde

<sup>15</sup>Ebikwatagana n'enkola 2-11 mu kitundu kino biva mu katabo "Contraceptives: What Are Your Choices?" ekisangibwa ku mukutu <http://www.advocatesforyouth.org/youth/health/contraceptives/index.htm> (kaakozesebwa nga 27 October 2008).

era obulungi, abakazi nga babiri ku buli kikumi be bafuna embuto. Kondomu zisinga kukola bulungi bwe zikozesebwa wamu n'enkola endala ey'okuziyiza okufuna olubuto, katugambe nga akapiira oba ejjovu.

5. Kondomu ez'abakazi. Kondomu ez'abakazi (ezaayitibwanga *Kondomu ez'Amazima*) zikolebwa mu kapiira ak'oluwerere akayitibwa poliureseni. Ono TABA latekisi. Kondomu eno eyingizibwa mu kitundu ky'omukazi eky'ekyama. Ku njuyi zaayo zombi waliyo akaweta akayinza okunaanuka akayamba okugikuma mu mukazi. Mu bakazi abasinga abakozesa kondomu ez'abakazi, kumpi 21 ku buli kikumi bafuna embuto ezitagendereddwa mu mwaka ogusooka. Singa kondomu eyo ekozesebwa mu ngeri esaanidde era bulungi, nga 5 ku buli kikumi be bafuna embuto.

6. Akapiira (ak'abakazi) akaliko eddagala eritta amagi ag'ekisajja n'amayovu. Akapiira kano kakolebwa mu masanda aga latekisi era omukazi akayingiza mu kitundu kye eky'ekyama. Kalina kumubeeramu okumala essaawa ezitakka wansi wa 6 naye ate nga tezisukka 24 oluvannyuma lw'okwetaba mu kaboozi. Akapiira kano kaziyiza amazzi g'omusajja okuyingira mu mukazi. Eddagala eritta amagi eriteekeddwa ku kapiira akayingiziddwa mu mukazi katta amagi ag'ekisajja. Akapiira n'eddagala eritta amagi biziya egg'ly'omusajja okutuuka ku ly'omukazi. Mu bafumbo abakozesa akapiira, nga 16 ku buli kikumi eky'abakazi bafuna embuto mu butanwa mu mwaka ogusooka. Akapiira bwe kakozesebwa obulungi, nga 6 ku buli kikumi eky'abakazi be bafuna embuto.

7. Paaki. Akapiira akaziyiza embuto aka paaki kaba katono, ka luwerere era kasobola okunaanuka. Kalina obutundu busatu: akatundu ak'oku ngulu, akakuumi, akalimu eddagala era nga kasobola okwekwata ku kintu, n'akalala era akakuumi akalina okuggibwako ng'akapiira tekannaba kukozesebwa. Paaki eyinza okuteekebwa ku kabina, ku lubuto, ku kifuba oba omugongo, ku ngulu (naye si ku mabeere), oba ekitundu ky'omukono eky'waggulu. Buli paaki ewangaala ennaku musanvu. Abakazi bakyusa paaki buli wiiki okumalako wiiki ssatu, awo ne babeera ne wiiki ennamba ey'obuteeteekako paaki, gye batandikiramu okulaba omwezi. Mu mwaka ogw'enkozesa ya paaki, abakazi munaana be bafuna embuto; mu nkozesa yaayo ennungi, abakazi basatu bokka mu buli lukumi be bazifuna.

8. Akakerenda akasimbibwa mu mubiri. Akakerenda akayingizibwa mu mubiri nga kaziyiza omukazi okufuna olubuto kayingizibwa mu mukono ku ludda olwa waggulu. Omukazi bw'amala okusannyalazibwamu, okumuyingizaamu akakerenda ako kutwala eddakiika ntono. Tekatera kuluma. Obukerenda obwo bukola birungo bitono nnyo ng'ebya pologesiteroni omubiri gw'omukazi bye gutera okukola mu wiiki ebbiri ezisembayo ez'entambula y'omwezi gwe. Mu bafumbo abatera okukozesa obukerenda obwo, abakazi bataano ku buli 1,000 be bafuna embuto mu butanwa mu mwaka ogusooka.

9. Empiso. Eddagala eriyingizibwa mu mukazi okuyita mu mpiso liziyiza omukazi okuta amagi era lirina n'amaanyi amalala ag'okuziyiza olubuto. Ekika ky'empiso ekisinga okukozesebwa kiyitibwa Depo-Provera. Empiso yaayo ekubibwa buli luvannyuma lwa myezi esatu. Kiba kirungo, ng'ebya pologesiteroni omukazi byakola mu wiiki ebbiri ezisembayo ez'entambula y'omwezi gwe. Mu bafumbo abatandika okukozesa empiso ezo, abakazi nga basatu ku buli kikumi be bafuna embuto mu butanwa mu mwaka ogusooka.

10. Akuuma aka (IUD). Akuuma aka (IUD) katono): waliwo Copper ayingizibwa mu lubuto lw'omukazi. Waliwo ebika bibiri eby'akuuma kano mu Mawanga Amagatte aga Amerika (USA T IUD ne LNG-IUS. Ku luyi olumu olwa Copper T 380A IUD waliyo ekikomo kya copper. Mpolampola akuuma IUD kayiwa copper mu lubuto lw'omukazi. Kino kikola ebintu bingi. Eky'omugaso ekisinga, kiziyiza amazzi ag'ekisajja okutuuka ku ggi ly'omukazi. Mu bafumbo abatandika okukozesa IUD, wansi wa 1% be bafuna embuto mu butanwa mu mwaka ogusooka. Ate akuuma ak'ekika kya LNG-IUS kalimu ebirungo ebya levonorgestrel ku mukono gwako oguyimiridde obusimba. Ekirungo kino kya kika kya pologesitini era kiringa pologesiteroni akolebwa mu mukazi buli ntambula y'omwezi gwe. Buli wiiki akuuma aka LNG-IUS kakola levonorgestrel eyenkana n'oyo omukazi gw'afuna singa amira akakerenda kamu oba bubiri obuyitibwa Ovrette. Levonorgestrel aletera amazzi agava mu mukazi okuba amazito olwo amagi ne galemwa okugayitamu okutuuka ku ggi ly'omukazi. Mu bafumbo abatandika obutandisi okukozesa LNG-IUS, omukazi omu ku buli 1,000 y'afuna olubuto mu butanwa mu mwaka ogusooka.

11. Empeke Ezifuga Enzaalo. Empeke ezigattiddwa wamu nga za kuziyiza okufuna embuto zirimu ebirungo bibiri, eky'esitolojeni ne pologesitini. Zikolera wamu okuziyiza egg'ly'omukazi okuteebwa n'okuziyiza entambula y'amagi ag'ekisajja. Mu bafumbo abatandika okukozesa empeke ezigattiddwa wamu abakazi nga munaana ku buli kikumi be bafuna embuto mu butanwa mu mwaka ogusooka. Naye empeke ezo bwe zikozesebwa obulungi abakazi nga basatu ku buli lukumi be bafuna embuto.

12. Okulaawa. Okusala n'okujjako ebitundu by'abasajja n'abakazi ebimu ebikwatagana n'okuzaala z'engeri ezigenze ewala mu kuziyiza embuto. Ku lw'abasajja—okusala n'okujjamu akatundu k'akatuli

akaleeta amagi ag'ekisajja okuva gye gaterekebwa. Kino tekirina kabi konna ku maanyi ag'ekisajja. Ku lw'omukazi—okusala n'okujjamu amakubo agatambuza eggi ly'omusajja n'ery'omukazi. Kino nakyo tekirina kabi konna ku maanyi ag'ekikazi ag'okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu. Obutyabaga obwa bulijjo obubeera mu kulongoosa omuntu bwo busigala bukyaliwo. Okulaawa kwa lubeerera n'olw'ekyo omuntu atali mufumbo taweebwa magezi ga kukukozesa.

#### IV. Eby'okulowoozaako Ebisembayo ku Kufuga Okuzaala.

##### A. *Eddembe.*

1. Enteekateeka y'amaka, n'okusalawo okuziyiza okufuna embuto oba obutaziyiza, birina kye bikola mu maka n'eri abantu abakwatibwako sekinn'omu. Ensonga ezo zirina kukolebwako oluvannyuma lw'okuweebwa amagezi g'omusawo n'amalala, mu mwoyo ogw'okusabira amagezi n'ekisa.
2. Kubanga Baibuli teyogera naddala ng'evumirira enfuga y'enzaalo, ensonga eno esenziira ku kusalawo kwa muntu. Abakristaayo abafumbo ba ddembe okufuga enzaalo n'okukozesa amakubo ag'obutonde n'aga sayansi okuziyiza embuto.
3. Eddembe eryo si bbaluwa eweebwa omuntu okukola ebibi. Newakubadde abamu bakozesa bubi eddembe ery'okuziyiza embuto, olw'ebigendererwa byabwe eby'omululu, ekyo tekigaana nkozesa yaalyo entuufu.

##### B. *Abaana.*

1. Abaana kirabo n'omukisa kuva eri Katonda (**Zab 127:43-5**).
2. Okugaana okufuna abaana olw'ensonga z'obukodo kugootaanya bulungi omwoyo oguli mu Kigambo kya Katonda.
3. Okufuga okuzaala kuyamba okukola amabanga wakati w'abaana abazaalibwa, so si okuziyiza obuvunaanyizibwa obw'okulabirira abaana.
4. Okufuga okuzaala kusobozesa abafumbo ababiri okubeera n'abaana abeetaagibwa abajja okwagalwa n'okuyigirizibwa enjiri ya Kristo.

##### C. *Okulabirira Abaana be Mutazadde.*

1. Katonda mu bugabirizi bwe eby'obwakatonda takkiriza abantu abamu okubeera n'abaana. Mu mbeera ng'ezo amaka amasanyufu gakyasobola okukolebwa. Okulabirira abaana be mutazadde kuyinza okuba eky'okuddamu ekisinga okuba eky'ensonga singa abafumbo tebasobola kwezaalira abaana abaabwe.
2. Okulabirira abaana be mutazadde kuyinza okukolebwa newakubadde abafumbo basobola okwezaalira abaana abaabwe.
3. Okulabirira abaana be mutazadde kuisinkana ekyetaago ekikulu mu bantu. Kuyamba okukendeeza ku bwavu n'okuyitirira kw'obungi bw'abantu. Waliwo enkumi n'enkumi za bamulekwa abeetaaga okulabirirwa mu maka agalimu okwagala, Amakristaayo.
4. Okulabirira abaana be mutazadde kulaga okwagala kwa Kristo eri “abo abasinga obuto” (Mat 25:40, 45). Okulabirira abaana be mutazadde kwe kutuukirizibwa kw“*eddiini ennongoofu eteriimu kko*” (**Yak 1:27**). Katonda yatufuula abaana ab'omu nju ye (**Bar 8:15-17; Bef 1:5; Bag 4:5**). N'olw'ekyo, okulabirira abaana mu maka gaffe ng'abaffe kwe kukola ekikolwa eky'Obwakatonda.

##### D. *Okufuga Okuzaala n'Abantu Abatali Bafumbo*

1. Baibuli egaanira ddala okwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu ng'omuntu tannafumbirwa n'ebweru w'obufumbo. Okukola ekyo kuba kumenya etteeka lya Katonda erikwata ku kumanya ekirungi n'ekibi. N'olw'ekyo, abantu abatali bafumbo tebalina bwetaavu Baibuli bw'emanyi obw'ebintu ebiziyiza embuto.
2. Ebintu ebiziyiza embuto tebirina kuweebwa abasajja n'abakazi abatali bafumbo. Mu kujjawo eky'okutya okufuna olubuto, bawagira obwenzi.
3. Abakristaayo abamu bawoza nga baagala okujjawo obuvunaanyizibwa obwaweebwa omuntu nga bagamba nti, “ensi egenda kwetaba mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu ak'eddembe era ekyo kijja kuleeta abaana abateetaagibwa bangi mu nsi eno; n'olw'ekyo, tulina okuwa abantu abatali bafumbo ebintu ebiziyiza embuto.” Abantu aboogera bwe batyo balina omusango ogw'okuwagira obwenzi era balemwa okuleka abantu okubonaabona olw'ebiva mu kibi.

## **12. KIKLEBYAWANDIIBWA KYE BIYIGIRIZA KU KWAWUKANYA OBUFUMBO**

### **I. Katonda Akvawa Okwawukanya Obufumbo.**

#### **A. Okunyonyola Okwawukanya Obufumbo.**

Okwawukanya obufumbo kwe kwonoona obufumbo mu mateeka, mu butongole, kutandikibwa omu ku babiri abali mu bufumbo oba bombi, olw'ekigendererwa eky'okukomya obufumbo n'okusumulula abafumbo abo okuva ku buvunaanyizibwa obw'okuweerezagana, balyoke baweebwe eddembe ery'okufumbirwa bantu balala mu butongole.

#### **B. Endowooza ya Katonda ku Kwawukanya Obufumbo.**

1. Mu Mal 2:13-16 Katonda agamba nti akyawa okugoba omukazi: <sup>13</sup> "Era na kino mukikola; mubikka ekyoto kya MUKAMA amaziga n'okukaaba n'okussa ebikkowe, n'okussaayo n'atassayo nate mwoyo eri ekiweebwaayo so takikkiriza mu mukono gwammwe ng'asiimye. <sup>14</sup> "Kubanga MUKAMA yabanga mujulirwa eri ggwe n'eri omukazi ow'omu buvubuka bwo, gwe wakuusakuusa, newakubadde nga ye munno era omukazi gwe walagaana naye endagaano. <sup>15</sup> "Era teyakola omu newakubadde ng'alina omwoyo ogwafikkawo? Yali anoonya ezzadde eriritya Katonda. Kale mwekuumenga omwoyo gwammwe, so tewabangawo akuusakuusa omukazi ow'omu buvubuka bwe. <sup>16</sup> "Kubanga nkyawa okugoba abakazi," bw'ayogera MUKAMA Katonda wa Isiraeri, "n'oyo abikka ekyambalo kye n'ekyejo," bw'ayogera MUKAMA w'eggye. "Kale mwekuumenga omwoyo gwammwe muleme okukuusakuusanga."

2. Weetegerere ebigambo eby'obukambwe Katonda by'akozesa ng'ayogera ku kugoba omukazi. Emirundi esatu akuyita "kukuusakuusa"; agamba "kikyamu"; era "akikyawa".

#### **C. Okwawukanya Obufumbo kulina bye kutegeeza eby'omwoyo.**

1. Mu Mal 2:13-16, Katonda akungubagira Isiraeri, abantu ba Katonda, olw'engeri gye bakkirizaamu omutindo ogw'abantu abatali balokole ne bagoba abakazi baabwe okusobola okuwasa abakaafiiri, abatali balokole, Bannamawanga. Abaisiraeri baali bakaaba era nga bakubira ekyoto kya Katonda ebiwoobe kubanga yali takyabaanukula. Baayagala okumanya lwaki naye Katonda agamba olw'ebikolwa byabwe eby'okugoba abakazi.

2. Weetegerere amakulu g'okwawukanya obufumbo ag'omwoyo okuva mu byawandiikibwa ebyo waggulu:

a. Katonda "n'okussaayo n'atassayo nate mwoyo eri ekiweebwaayo so takikkiriza mu mukono gwammwe ng'asiimye" (2:13). Okwawukanya obufumbo kulina kye kukola butereevu ku nkolagana yaffe ey'omwoyo ne Katonda. Endowooza eno eddamu okwogerwako mu **1 Peet 3:7** ekubiriza naddala abasajja okussangamu ekitiibwa abakazi "okusaba kwammwe kulemenga okuziyizibwa."

b. Okwawukanya obufumbo kwe kutyoboola endagaano Katonda gy'alimu nga omujulirwa ne gy'alimu (2:14). N'olw'ekyo, mazima, okwawukanya obufumbo kwe kwonoona enkolagana y'omuntu ne Katonda. Endowooza eno eva mu mazima nti, okusenziira ku **Bef 5:22-32**, obufumbo kye kifaananyi ky'enkolagana ya Kristo n'ekkanisa. N'olw'ekyo, ku nsibuko yaabwo, *obufumbo bwa mwoyo—nteekateeka ya mwoyo*. Katonda atugamba, "Sirikuleka n'akatono, so sirikwabulira n'akatono" (**Beb 13:5**). Kale, abasajja abakristaayo n'abakazi bwe baawukana, *balaga bubu ensi ekifaananyi kya Katonda*. Okwawukanya obufumbo kwawukanya ekyo Katonda kye yagatta awamu (**Mat 19:6**), era ebeera ngeri ya kwawukanya omubiri gwa Kristo.

c. Katonda naddala agamba nti "tewali n'omu eyakola ekyo [eyagoba mukazi we] alina Omwoyo ogwafikkawo" (2:15). Mirundi ebiri akubiriza abantu be "mwekuumenga omwoyo gwammwe" (2:15, 16). Kale, Katonda agamba butereevu nti okugoba omukazi kulaga embeera y'omuntu ey'omwoyo.

3. Akabi n'amakulu ag'omwoyo ebiri mu kugoba omukazi byeyongerera okulabikira mu mazima nti Katonda yalaba obutaba na bwesigwa mu bufumbo nga ekifaananyi eky'obutaba na bwesigwa bwa Isiraeri obw'omwoyo mu kugoberera bakatonda abalala. Mu **Yer 3:8** Katonda yagamba nti "olw'obwenzi bwa Isiraeri atali mwesigwa [ng'ayogera ku bwakabaka obw'amambuka, okwawukana n'obwakabaka obw'amaserengeta obwa Yuda], nnali namugoba era nga mmuwadde ebbaluwa ey'okumugoba."

4. Omutindo gwa Katonda, ennono ye, eri nti, tewali kugoba mukazi. Wabula, tubeera mu nsi



eyakolimirwa olw'ekibi, eyagwa kale okwawukanya obufumbo ne kubaawo. Era Katonda alina n'ennono ey'obutakola kibi, naye ekibi kibaawo. Okwawukanya obufumbo bwe kubaawo (ekiri ebweru w'okwagala kwa Katonda okutuukiridde, okulimu okumanya ekirungi n'ekibi), tuteekwa okuba abeeteefuteefu okukukolako mu ngeri Baibuli gy'ekulagiramu etunuulira Kristo. Abakristaayo bateekwa okubeera n'obuweereza obuleeta okuwonyezebwa, obulimu okununula abo abaali batuusiddwako ekizibu eky'obufumbo obwawukanye. Tuteekwa okulagiriza abantu eri Omulokozi ayinza okubasonyiwa ebibi byabwe, okujjawo omusango ogubaliko, n'okubalokola mu mwoyo ne mu birowoozo basobole okubeera mu bulamu obulimu okumanya ekirungi n'ekibi mu maaso ga Katonda omutukuvu. N'olw'ekyo, Yesu ne Pawulo bombi baayigiriza ku kwawukanya obufumbo n'enkwatagana yaakwo n'obulamu bwaffe.

## II. Enjigiriza ya Kristo ku Kwawukanya Obufumbo—Mat 19:3-12.

**A. Okusoomooza kw'Abafalisaayo (19: 3):** “*Abafalisaayo ne bajja gy'ali, ne bamukema, nga bagamba nti Omuntu ayinza okugoba mukazi we okumulanga buli kigambo?*”

1. Ekibinja ky'Abafalisaayo abakkirizanga mu kugoba omukazi olw'ensonga ezitaliimu n'akatono bajja n'ekigendererwa eky'okukema Yesu ku nsonga y'okwawukanya obufumbo. Baali baagala alondeko emu ku ndowooza ebbiri Abafalisaayo n'abantu abalala ze baalina ku nsonga eyo.

a. *Essomero lya Shammai lyali lya maanyi nnyo ku nsonga eyo era ly'alaba nti ebigambo “okulaba ku ye ekitali kirungi” mu Ma 24:1-4 kyategeeza obwenzi.* Baawuliranga nti ensonga entuufu yokka ey'okugoba omukazi yali ya bwenzi era ekyo kyokka kyamenyanga endagaano y'obufumbo.

b. *Essomero lya Hillel lyakkirizanga nti kiba kituufu omusajja okugoba omukazi olw'ensonga yonna.* Omukazi okusiriiza omugaati oba okuswaza omusajja mu bantu, kwamuviirangamu okugobebwa. Endowooza eyo ye yaliwo mu biseera bya Kristo; ekyo kyokka omusajja kye yalina okukola kwe kuwandiika ebbaluwa egoba omukazi oyo.

2. Abafalisaayo baakimanya nti Kristo yali yayigiriza ku kwawukanya obufumbo bwe yabuulira ku Lusozzi (Mat 5:31-32). Mu Njiri ey'oku Lusozzi, Kristo yageraageranya endowooza z'Abafalisaayo enkyamu ku mateeka ag'Endagaano Enkadde n'enzivvunula ye entuufu ey'amateeka ago.

## **B. Obufumbo Obulungi (19:4-6).**

*“N'addamu n'agamba nti Temusoma nti oyo eyabakola olubereberye nga yabakola omusajja n'omukazi, n'agamba nti omuntu kyanaavanga aleka kitaawe ne nnyina, ne yeetabe ne mukazi we; nabo banaabanga omubiri gumu, obutaba babiri nate, naye omubiri gumu. Kale Katonda kye yagatta awamu, omuntu takyawulangamu.”*

1. Ng'ayanukula okusoomooza kw'Abafalisaayo, Kristo abazzaayo eri entegeka eyasooka ey'obufumbo. Mu bufumbo obwasookera ddala obwa Adamu ne Kaawa, enteekateeka ya Katonda, ekigendererwa kye, n'okwagala kwe, yali nti omusajja omu awasenga omukazi omu mu bulamu bwe.

2. Omutindo gwa Katonda ogw'obufumbo gwa waggulu nnyo. Okwagala kwe ku lw'abantu kuli nti bakole obufumbo mu biseera eby'obulamu bwabwe byonna; ekyo kireeta omukisa gwa Katonda ogw'enjawulo.

3. Okwawukanya obufumbo kibi. Okwawukanya obufumbo kumenya etteeka lya Katonda.

## **C. Okusoomooza kw'Abafalisaayo okw'okubiri (19:7).**

*Baabuuza,” Kale, Musa ekyamulagiza ki okumuwa ebbaluwa ey'okwawukana, alyoke amugobe?”* Abafalisaayo baalowoza nti Kristo bamuteze, kubanga ennono bw'ebeera nti tewali kugoba mukazi, lwaki Musa yakkiriza okugoba omukazi mu Ndagaano Enkadde? Baagezaako okwozeza Kristo ebintu ebikontana n'Amateeka ga Musa. Ekyo kyalileetedde abantu obutaddayo okumukkiririzaamu.

## **D. Lwaki Musa Yakkiriza Okugoba Omukazi (19:8).**

*“Yesu n'abagamba nti ‘Olw'obukakanyavu bw'emitima gyammwe Musa kye yava akkiriza mugobenga bakazi bammwe; naye okuva ku lubereberye tekyali bwe kityo.’”*

1. Abafalisaayo baagamba nti Musa yalagira okugoba omukazi gy'obeera nti Katonda yakukkiriza. Ekyo tekyali kituufu. Musa yakkiriza okugoba omukazi, ekiraga okukkiriza okugoba omukazi naye nga mulimu n'okubonaabona olw'ekibi. Okugoba omukazi tekuva mu kwagala kwa Katonda (ekintu ky'alagira), newakubadde tekuva mu “kwagala kwe okw'okuleka ekintu kibeewo.”

2. Okugoba omukazi kwakirizibwa olw'obukakanyavu bw'emitima gy'Abasiraeri. Ekigambo omutima “*omukakanyavu*” kitegeeza omutima “ogutakyuka” oba “ogusavuwadde.” Ekyo kitegeeza nti Musa yakkiriza okugoba omukazi olw'*obujeemu* bw'Abasiraeri.

3. Yesu yagamba. “Okuva ku lubereberye tekyali bwe kityo.” Kino kiddamu okwogera ku Adamu ne Kaawa, obufumbo bwa Katonda obw'ennonno. Nziramu, ennono ya Katonda eri nti tewali kwawukanya bufumbo, kubanga omusajja n'omukazi ba kubeera omubiri gumu mu bwegassi obutayinza kwawukanyizibwa. Okugoba omukazi kukirizibwa nga ekibi kyonna bwe kiyinza okukirizibwa mu nteekateeka ya Katonda. Wabula, okugoba omukazi tekwali kitundu ku tteeka ly'obufumbo obwasooka nga Amateeka ga Musa tegannaba kubeerawo.

#### **E. Kristo yakkiriza Okwawukanya Obufumbo olw'Obwenzi (19: 9).**

“Era mbagamba nti Buli anaagobanga mukazi we, wabula okumulanga ogw'obwenzi, n'awasa omulala, ng'ayenze; n'oyo awasa eyagobebwa ng'ayenze.” Abasomi Abakristaayo tebakkiriziganya ku kigambo “*obwenzi*” [**Greek** = *porneia*]. Waliwo endowooza za mirundi esatu:

1. Endowooza 1: *porneia* eyogera ku bulombolombo bw'Abayudaaya obw'obufumbo. Abasomi abamu bakkiriza nti Yesu yayigiriza obutagoba mukazi lwa nsonga yonna, wadde obwenzi. Bakkiriza nti ekigambo *porneia* kiyinza okuba nga kyogera ku butaba na bwesigwa mu nsonga y'akaboozi ak'ekikulu mu kiseera eky'okwogereza, oba okuwasa ow'ekika, oba Munnamawanga atakkiriza. Eyo yeebadde endowooza y'Ekkansa Enkatolika eya Ruumi n'Abapolotesitanti abatonotono.

2. Endowooza 2: *porneia* kyogera ku bwenzi obukolebwa omuntu omufumbo bwokka.

a. *Oluyonaani lulina ekigambo ekitegeeza obwenzi obukolebwa omuntu omufumbo (moicheia), era oluusi ekigambo porneia, kitegeeza obwenzi. “Aggyewo obwenzi (moicheia) bwe okuva mu maaso ge n'obukaba [porneia] bwe okuva wakati w'amabeere ge” (Kos 2:2, LXX).*

b. *Ekitabo ekyapa Apokulifa ekyapa Siraki kigamba. “Era bwe kiri ku mukazi aleka musajja we n'azaala omusika mu bwenzi [porneia].” Okusinziira ku byafaayo, Ekkansa Enkatolika eya Ruumi etutte endowooza eno.*

c. *Mu mwaka 413 okuva ku kuzaalibwa kwa Kristo Agusitiino yawandiika, “Era si kitangaavu okuva mu Byawandiikibwa oba omusajja eyaleka mukazi we olw'obwenzi, ekintu awatali kubusabuusa kyakkirizibwa okukola, naye abeera mwenzi bw'addamu okuwasa.”*

d. *Omuyizi Theodore Mackin, mu kitabo kye Divorce and Remarriage, yagamba: Abawandiisi Abakristaayo ku mulamwa ogw'obwenzi, n'okugoba omukazi n'okuddamu okuwasa, okutandika mu makkati g'ekyasa eky'okubiri n'okweyongerayo okutuuka ku Agusitiino oba n'oluvannyuma, tebayitanga abantu bano abenzi: (1) Omusajja addamu okuwasa oluvannyuma lw'okugoba omukazi omwenzi; (2) Omusajja addamu okuwasa oluvannyuma lw'okulekebwa mukazi we; (3) Omukazi afumbirwa omusajja mu emu ku mbeera ezo ebbiri.*

e. *Ekkansa eya Osodokisi ey'Ebuwanjuba yatwala porneia okutegeeza obwenzi n'ebutwala n'okutegeeza okujjama olubuto n'okugezaako okutta omuntu.*

f. *Abakulembeze b'ekkanisa abaaleeta omugendo ogwakyusa Ekkansa Enkatolika eya Ruumi mu mulembe ogw'ekkumi n'omukaaga baatwala obwenzi (porneia) okubeera omusingi ogw'okugoba omukazi n'okuddamu okuwasa. Enjatula ya Westminster ey'Okukkiriza egamba: “Newakubadde okwonooneka kw'omuntu kwetaagisa okukubaganya ebirowoozo ku kwawukanya abo Katonda baagasse wamu mu bufumbo, tewali na kimu okuggyako obwenzi, oba ekintu ekifaanana ng'ekyo ekikoleddwa mu bugenderevu ekitasobola kununulibwa Ekkansa oba abalamuzi ekiyinza okukkirizisa okwawukanya obufumbo: ensonga ereeta okwawukanya okwo weebe enoonyezeddwa abantu ne mu nteekateeka entuufu; n'abantu ababa beetabye mu kwawukanya obufumbo obwo nga tebalekeddwa eri ebigendererwa byabwe, n'okusalawo kwabwe, mu nsonga yaabwe.” (WCF, ebitundu XXIV-VI)*

3. Endowooza 3: *porneia* kigambo kigazi okusinga moicheia era kyogera ku bika by'obwenzi eby'enjawulo.

a. *Porneia ne moicheia bigambo byawufu, ekiraga nti porneia kigambo kigazi ekitegeeza ebika by'obwenzi eby'enjawulo. “Kubanga mu mutima mwe muva ebirowoozo ebibi, obussi, obwenzi (moicheia), obukaba [porneia]” (Mat 15:19).*

b. *Porneia kiyinza okwogera ku kibi eky'obukaba ng'obufumbo tebunnaba kubeerawo. “Okufumbiriganwa kwa kitiibwa eri bonna . . . abenzi [moicheia] n'abakaba [porneia] Katonda alibasalira omusango” (Beb 13:4b).*

c. *Kiyinza okwogera ku kukola obwenzi ne mukazi w'omuntu gw'olinako oluganda “N'okugamba bagamba nga mu mmwe mulimu obwenzi [porneia], era obwenzi bwe butyo*

*obutali ne mu b'amawanga: omuntu okubeera ne mukazi wa kitaawe” (1 Kol 5:1).*

d. *Kyogera ku bukaba “Aggyewo obwenzi (moicheia) bwe okuva mu maaso ge n’obukaba [porneia] bwe okuva wakati w’amabeere ge” (Kos 2:2).*

e. *Kyogera ku kibi eky’obwenzi okutwaliza awamu “Mwewalenga obwenzi [porneia] (1 Kol 6:18).*

f. *Porneia kiyinza n’olw’ekyo okuba ekigazi ekimala okutwaliramu ekika ky’obwenzi kyonna, omuli obwamalaaya, ebisiyaga, abakazi okukola obwenzi ne bakazi bannaabwe, n’okukola obwenzi ku kisolo. Ebikolwa ebyo byonna eby’obwenzi bimenya obwegassi bw’obufumbo era ebibi ebyo byonna byaleeteranga omuntu ekibonerezo eky’okufa mu Ndagaano Enkadde.*

4. Endowooza ey’okusatu eya porneia bw’eba entuufu: kitegeeza nti Yesu teyatwala endowooza ey’Essomero lya Shammai, eyagamba nti okwawukanya obufumbo kukkirizibwa olw’obwenzi bwokka: era teyatwala endowooza ey’Essomero lya Hillel, eyagamba nti okwawukanya obufumbo kukkirizibwa lwa nsonga yonna. Wabula, Yesu yatwala endowooza eya wakati egamba nti okwawukanya obufumbo kwakkirizibwa, naye nga si tteeka, “olw’obwenzi”, obuyinza okutwaliramu omuntu okubeera ne mukazi w’omuntu gw’alinako oluganda, obwamalaaya, ebisiyaga, abakazi okukola obwenzi ne bakazi bannaabwe n’okwebaka n’ekisolo.

5. Kubanga obwenzi y’ensonga eyinza okwawukanya obufumbo mu Bakristaayo ababiri, tekitegeeza nti okwawukanya obufumbo kulina kwekola kwokka singa obutaba na bwesigwa bubaawo. Walina kubaawo ekikolebwa mu buli ngeri okugezaako okuzzaawo obufumbo. Obufumbo butukuvu era bwava wa Katonda, era buli bufumbo busaanidde okulwanirirwa ne bwe buba nga bubaddemu obutaba na bwesigwa.

6. Yesu teyagamba nti obutakwatagana, okulemwa okuzaala abaana, okuvumibwa mu bigambo ne mu ngeri endala yonna, byawukanya obufumbo. Naye, ensonga ezikwatagana n’okuvuma ziyinza okuleetera abantu okwawukanya obufumbo awatali kigendererwa kya kuddamu kuwasa oba okwetaba mu bikolwa eby’obwenzi. Tewali alina kubeera n’omuntu omuvumi. Tewali alina kumala gagumiikiriza kubeera n’ekibi (okukozesa obubi ebintu, okuvuma okw’ebigambo, n’okuvuma okw’omubiri). Tewali alina kuteeka obulam bwe oba obw’abaana be mu katyabaga mu kubeera mu nnyumba y’emu n’omuntu omuvumi.

### **III. Okuvigiriza kwa Pawulo ku Kwawukanya Obufumbo—1 Kol 7:10-16.**

#### **A. Okukwatagana n’omukkiriza afumbiddwa omukkiriza omulala (7:10-11).**

<sup>10</sup>Naye abaalala okufumbiriganwa mbalagira; so si nze wabula Mukama waffe, omukazi obutanobanga ku musajja we <sup>11</sup>(naye okunoba bw’anobanga, aberenga awo obutafumbirwanga, oba atabagananga ne musajja we), era n’omusajja obutalekangayo mukazi we.”

1. Mu Baibuli ey’Oluyonaani, ekigambo “okunoba” kye kigambo Kristo kye yakozesa mu Mat 19:6, abo “Katonda be yagatta awamu, omuntu tabaawulangamu.” Kigambo kigazi okusinga “okwawukanya obufumbo.” Mu ngeri y’emu, ekigambo ekivvunulwa “okwawukana” mu **7:11b** kitera okuvvunulwa “okuleka” oba “okugoba,” so si “okugoba omukazi” kyokka. Ebigambo ebyo bitera okufaanagana. Mu ngeri zombi omwaliro gulaga okwawukana mu bufumbo okw’olubeerera.

2. Enjigiriza ya Pawulo ekkiriziganya n’eya Kristo nti okuddamu okuwasa oluvannyuma lw’okwawukanya obufumbo kwe kukola obwenzi (laba, Mak 10:9-12; Luk 16:18).

3. Pawulo tayogera naddala ku nsonga ekkiriza okwawukanya obufumbo olw’obwenzi” (laba, Mat 5:32; 19:9). Kino kiraga nti Pawulo yali tayogera ku bantu abaawukanya obufumbo olw’ensonga entuufu. Omuntu bw’ayawukanya obufumbo kubanga munne abadde mwenzi, oyo atabadde mwenzi ayinza okuddamu okuwasa era aba taliiko musango gwa bwenzi mu maaso ga Katonda. Wabula, Pawulo alabika okwogera ku abo abaagala okuleka bannaabwe awatali nsonga ntuufu. Mu nsonga ng’eyo oyo aba atandise okwawukanya obufumbo abeera n’ebintu bibiri eby’okulondako: okuddamu okutabagana ne munne oba okusigala nga tawasizza.

4. Okutabagana, awatali kubuusabuusa, ky’eky’okukola ekisinga mu mbeera zonna ez’okwawukana kw’obufumbo, omuli okwo okuva ku bwenzi. Katonda yalyagadde nti ababiri abo baddemu okutabagana, okusinga okwawukana.

#### **B. Okukwatagana n’omukkiriza afumbiddwa oba awasizza atali mukkiriza (7:12-16).**

1. Omukkiriza afumbiddwa oba awasizza atali mukkiriza ayagala okugenda mu maaso n’obufumbo (7:12-14): <sup>12</sup>Naye abalala mbagamba nze, si Mukama waffe; ow’oluganda yenna bw’abanga n’omukazi atakkiriza, omukazi bw’atabagananga naye okubeera naye, tamulekangayo. <sup>13</sup>N’omukazi

*bw'abeeranga n'omusajja atakkiriza, naye bw'atabagananga naye okubeera naye, tanobanga ku musajja we.*<sup>14</sup>*Kubanga omusajja atakkiriza atukuzibwa na mukazi, n'omukazi atakkiriza atukuzibwa na wa luganda; singa tekiri bwe kityo, abaana bammwe tebandibadde balongoofu; naye kaakano batukuvu”*

a. *Ekisumuluzo kiri mu 7:14 nga kikwata ku “kutukuzibwa” kw'oyo atakkiriza n'abaana:*

(1) Okusenziira ku Ezra 9-10, Abaisiraeri baagambibwa okugoba abakazi be baali bawasizza abataali bakkiriza bwe baali mu busibe mu Babulooni ne Bannamawanga abalala bonna be baali bawasizza okuva mu mawanga agaali gabeetoolodde (laba ne, **Nek 13:23-29**).

(2) Okusenziira ku Kag 2:11-14, obutali bulongoofu bwavanga ku kukwata omulambo. Abakkiriza Abayudaaya n'Ab'amawanga bavvuunula kino okutegeeza nti obutali bulongoofu kye kintu ekiweebwa obuweebwa oba ekisiigibwa obusiigibwa.

(3) N'olw'ekyo, Abakristaayo ab'e Kolins baali bafaayo nti baali basiigibwa obutali bulongoofu olw'okwetaba mu bufumbo n'abatakkiriza. Osanga baali beebuuza oba balina okwawukana ne bannaabwe be baali nabo mu bufumbo okusobola okubeera abalongoofu era nga tebakyafuwaziddwa.

b. *Eky'okuddamu kya Pawulo kigaana era kizza ekyenyumannyyuma ebiragiyo by'Endagaano Enkadde ebikwata ku buyonjo.*

(1) Mu Ndagaano Empya, omuyonjo (nga ye mukkiriza) alina amaanyi okutukuza (okwawula oba okulongoosa) atali mulongoofu (atakkiriza), so si engeri endala.

Amazima ago era gaayolesebwa Yesu. Yakwata ku mugenge n'amulongoosa (**Mat 8:1-4; Mak 1:40-45**), naye teyafuuka “omukyafu” mu kukola ekyo (laba, **Leev 5:2-3; 13:45-46**).

(2) N'olw'ekyo, omukkiriza mu Kristo talina kuleka atakkiriza kasita atakkiriza asalawo okubeera naye mu bufumbo. Kiyinza okuba ekizibu okubeera n'omuntu atakkiriza naye ekisa kya Katonda kimala. Atakkiriza bw'aba ayagala okusigala mu bufumbo, omukkiriza alina okukola ennyo okukuuma obufumbo obwo.

(3) Pawulo bw'agamba nti abatakkiriza “batukuzibwa,” tategeeza nti bafuuka kitundu ku bantu ba Katonda, oba baweewwa obulokozi, olw'obufumbo bwabwe n'omukkiriza. Wabula, kitegeeza nti atakkiriza atekeddwa mu kifo ekitukuvu mw'ayinza okukwatibwako olw'obufumbo bwe n'omukkiriza. Atakkiriza kati ali wansi w'amaanyi agalimu obwakatonda ag'omukkiriza mu ngeri gye kitaalisobose singa obufumbo tehubaddeewo. Waliwo omukisa ogw'enjawulo n'enkizo ebijjira abantu abatakkiriza olwa bannaabwe Abakristaayo.

2. Omukkiriza afumbiddwa oba awasizza atali mukkiriza atayagala kugenda mu maaso n'obufumbo (7:15-16):<sup>15</sup>*Naye atakkiriza bw'ayawukananga, ayawukane; ow'oluganda omusajja oba omukazi tali mu buddu mu bigambo ebiri bwe bityo, naye Katonda yatuyitira mirembe.*<sup>16</sup>*Kubanga, ggwe omukazi, omanyi otya nga tolirokola musajja wo? Oba ggwe omusajja, omanyi otya nga tolirokola mukazi wo?”*

a. *Atali mukkiriza bw'ayagala okukomya obufumbo ayawukane n'omukkiriza, omukkiriza tali wansi w'etteeka lyonna okutwala obufumbo obw'ekika ekyo mu maaso*. Obutaba “mu busibe” (oba, “mu buddu”) kitegeeza nti mu mbeera ng'ezo abakkiriza tebeetaaga kuwaayo amaanyi gaabwe gonna okukuuma obufumbo obwo. Ensonga eri nti omutindo gwa Katonda n'ekukubo ery'obulamu tebiyinza kuteekebwa ku muntu atannaba kuzaalibwa obuggya. Ennono efuga byonna eri nti Katonda yatuyitira mirembe (laba ne **1 Peet 3:11**).

b. *Abakkiriza tebalina kutandika kwawukanya obufumbo (weetegereze nti atali mukkiriza mu 7:15 y'atandika okwawukana)*. Naye, abatakkiriza bwe beesiba ku ky'okukomya obufumbo, abakkiriza baleme kunakuwala. Era, ekisa kya Katonda kirina okumala. Ye yekka y'asumulula abakkiriza mu kweraliikirira n'abawa “emirembe egisinga okutegeerwa kwonna” (**Baf 4:6-7**).

c. *Ekgambo “obusibe” kiva mu kigambo eky'omulandira doulos kwe tujja ekigambo “omuddu.”* Pawulo tayogera ku kwawukana okw'omu mateeka naye okwawukana mu bufumbo n'eddembe ery'okuddamu okufumbirwa oba okuwasa. Mu **1 Kol 7:39** agamba, “*Omukazi asibibwa [doulos] musajja we ng'akyali mulamu. Naye musajja we bw'afa, afumbirwenga gw'ayagala; kyokka mu Mukama waffe.*” N'olw'ekyo, okwogera kwa Pawulo ku “kwawukana” kw'atakkiriza kukwata ku kwawukana okutuufu ne, okugenda nakwo, eddembe ery'okuddamu okufumbirwa oba okuwasa olw'obutalekebwa awo.

#### **IV. Ebintu ebva Bulijjo ebikwata ku Kwawukanya Obufumbo.**

Okulwooza kungi n'okusaba birina okukolebwa ng'okwawukanya obufumbo tekunnaba kubaawo. Okwawukanya obufumbo kulumya abantu abaawukanye mu birowoozo, mu mutima, mu mubiri, ne mu mwoyo. Bulijjo okwawukanya obufumbo kuleka enkovu ez'olubeerera. Okwawukanya obufumbo bulijjo kutonda abantu abakyawa obufumbo. Bulina kye bukola ku bantu n'enkolagana zaabwe ng'oggyeeko omusajja n'omukazi abaawukanye. Tekutera kumala ekizibu, wabula kuyinza okutondawo ebiggya. N'olw'ekyo, okwawukanya obufumbo bwe kukkirizibwa mu Baibuli, tekulina kuyingirwamu awatali kulwooza nnyo.

#### **A. *Eby'okulwoozaako ebikwata ku musajja, omukazi, n'abaana ab'obufumbo obwawukanye.***

##### **1. Omusajja.**

a. *Omusajja afiirwa eddembe n'obutebenkevu bw'amaka ge*, era atekwa okukola emirimu emizibu egy'obuwuulu (okufumba, okwoza essowaani, okwera ennyumba, okubeera yekka, obutaba na budde bumala, n'ebirala.) n'okuteekawo ennyumba endala.

b. *Omusajja atera okufiirwa obukuumi bw'abaana be, kubanga olujja kumpi bulijjo luteeka abaana abo mu mikono gy'omukazi.* Omusajja ayinza n'okufiirwa ekitiibwa ky'abaana be n'okwagala kwabwe.

c. *Omusajja ayinza n'okufiirwa mu by'ensimbi, kubanga omuwendo gw'alina okusasula olw'okwawukanya obufumbo guyinza okuba omuyitirivu.* Omuwendo gw'alina okusasula olw'okugoba mukazi we oba mu kulabirira abaana guyinza okulemaza enfuna ye okumala emyaka mingi. Omusajja atekwa okwebuza oba anaasobola okubeera mu mbeera ey'obufumbo obwawukanye oba nedda.

d. *Omusajja ayinza okusanga nti okwawukanya obufumbo kuziyiza obusuubuuzi bwe oba omulimu gwe.*

e. *Omusajja kumpi awatali kubuusuubuuzi afiirwa n'ab'emikwano abamu*, kubanga mu kwawukanya obufumbo, abantu batera kubeera n'oludda lwe bawagira.

##### **2. Omukazi.**

a. *Omukazi abonaabona nnyo mu bufumbo obwawukanye*, kubanga bumulumya mu birowoozo ne mu mutima olw'okuwulira nti alemereddwa.

b. *Omukazi abonaabona bubu nnyo olw'okulekebwa yekka.* Omusajja alina omulimu gwe gw'addako; ebiseera ebisinga omukazi talina.

c. *Omukazi atekwa okufuuka omukulu mu maka ge era atekwa okukola emirimu egyalibadde gikolebwa omusajja (okuteeka empisa ennungi mu baana, okukola ku by'amazzi, okuddaabiriza enyuma, n'ebirala).* Omukazi ebiseera ebisinga atekwa okugenda okukola okuyimirizaawo amaka. Bw'akomawo eka aba akooyedde ddala era ng'aweddemu. By'akola abikola awulira nti alina omusango olw'engeri gye yeeyisaamu eri abaana be.

d. *Omutindo gw'obulamu bw'omukazi bukendeerera ddala mu mwaka gwe ogusooka ogw'obufumbo obwawukanye.* Enfuna ye etera okugwa, n'okweraliikirira kweyongera olw'okwagala okutuukiriza ebiba byetaagisa.

e. *Omukazi atera kwogerwako bubu kubanga ye mukazi agobeddwa.* Abantu bamubala oba bamulwooza okuba malaaya. Emikwano gitera okusannyalala kubanga alina okutuukiriza obuvunaanyizibwa obwa maama ne taata bwombi, alina kukola, abeera mukoowu era munakuwavu, n'ebirala.

##### **3. Abaana.**

a. *Abaana be basinga okubonaabona olw'obufumbo obwawukanye.* Abaana bonna bakosebwa nnyo mu mitima gyabwe olw'okwawukanya obufumbo mu myaka ebiri okutuuka ku etaano egisooka; abasinga kirina engeri gye kikosa obulamu bwabwe lubeerera.

b. *Emirembe omwana gy'alina gyokka kwe kubeera ne bazadde be.* Bwe baawukana, omwana ayinza okufuuka omukaawu oba omujeemu. Tayinza kutegeera lwaki ekyo kyamutuukako. Okwawukanya obufumbo kutera kuleetera abaana obutaba na mirembe, obutaba banywevu n'obutayinza kugumira bulungi embeera. Obubonero obulala mu baana olw'obufumbo obwawukanye mulimu: (1) ennaku, ennyiike, obukoowu, okuloota okw'emisana, okukaaba, okwawukana n'emikwano, obuzibu mu kwewaayo okukola ekintu n'okuyitirira okubeera n'eby'okukola ebingi okukakasa ekyo ky'ali; (2) okwegaana; (3) okuswala, ekitera okuleeta okufiirwa ekitiibwa; (4) obusungu obungi; (5) okuwulira okusingibwa omusango olw'okulwanagana kw'ani gw'alina okuwulira; (6) okutya okulabirirwa newakubadde amaka galina ebintu mu bungi; (7) okuddirira emabega n'okubulwa enkulaakulana eya bulijjo; (8) okukaka obukulu obutali bwa bulijjo olw'embeera; (9) obuzibu mu kwebaka, embuto eziruma,

emitwe egiruma, n'ebirala.

c. *Abaana abalina abazadde abaawukanye batera okwawukanya obufumbo nabo nga babade bafumbiddwa okusinga abaana ab'abazadde abataayawukana.* Ensonga eri nti abaana b'abazadde abaayawukana, n'ab'abazadde abataayawukana, balina enkola ez'enjawulo ze bagoberera. Ekirala, abaana ab'abazadde abaayawukana batera okutya okweweerayo ddala mu bufumbo kubanga batya nti bajja kuzaala abaana naye ate ng'obufumbo bujja kwawukana, ekintu ekyabaleetera bo obulumi obw'ekika ekyo. Obuteeweerayo ddala mu bufumbo obwo buwagira ekika ky'obufumbo obuyinza nabwo okwawukana mangu.

d. *Abaana bakakibwa okubeerako n'enjuyi ze bawagira wakati w'abazadde baabwe mu kwawukanya obufumbo era ekyo kireeta okuwulira okusingibwa omusango okunene n'ebizibu ebirala mu mitima gyabwe.* Abasawo abakola ku birowoozo by'abantu n'abakola mu malwaliro balaba nti abaana b'abazadde abaayawukana bayinza okusinga okukola bulungi mu birowoozo singa bajjibwa mu kuyombayomba n'okulwanalwana kw'abazadde ababeera wamu naye ate nga tebakwatagana era tebalaga kwagala wakati waabwe. Ekyo kiyinza okuba ekituufu, naye okwawukanya obufumbo n'okuyombayomba kw'abazadde byombi bibi era byonoona abaana.

e. *Ebiva mu kwawukanya obufumbo tebyonoona baana bato bokka naye n'abaana abakulu abategeera ensonga eyaleeta okwawukana kw'abazadde baabwe.*

## **B. Okwawukanya obufumbo kukosa enjuyi zombi ezaawukanye mu ngeri ezitalabika, ne kukosa n'abalala.**

### **1. Okwawukanya obufumbo kukosa abantu abaayawukana mu ngeri ezitalabika:**

- Kuleeta obukodo, obusambattuko, obusungu n'okwesasuza.
- Kwonoona endowooza y'omuntu ku bufumbo ne kuleka enkovu ezitaliwona mu mutima.
- Ebyo byonna bileetera omuntu eyayawukanya obufumbo okukakanyazibwa oba okubeera ku ludda olw'etaasa ng'ali n'abantu be yali ayagala ennyo.

### **2. Okwawukanya obufumbo kukosa abalala abatali kitundu ku kwawukanya obufumbo:**

- Kwonoona abaana.
- Kukosa abako mu ngeri y'okwawula amaka n'okuleetera buli omu ku bo okubeera ku lumu ku njuyi ebbiri ezaayawukana.
- Kukosa ab'emikwano mu ngeri ey'okubakaka okubeera ku ludda lumu ku ezo ebbiri ezaayawukana. Ekyo kitera okuvaamu okukomya emikwano olw'okwawukanya obufumbo.
- Kukosa bajjajja abawulira essanyu mu kubeera ne bazzukulu baabwe n'abaana babeera n'obwetaavu bunene obw'okubeera ne bajjajja baabwe mu mirembe.
- Okwawukanya obufumbo kukoza abantu mu kitundu okutwaliza awamu mu ngeri y'okutaataaganya emirembe gy'abantu abali mu kitundu, era okwongera ku kutaataaganya emirembe, balemwa okugenda mu maaso, okukwatagana, ne babulwa n'essuubi abantu bangi lye babeera nalyo.

## **C. Okwawukanya obufumbo tekutera kumala kizibu.**

### **1. Abantu bangi abaayawukana bakkiriza nti mu kubeera omu tebali bulungi okusinga bwe baali.**

- Bangi bakkiriza nti okubeera omu kubaleetedde ebizibu ebyeyongedde eby'enjawulo.
- Era obufumbo obw'okubiri bulimu ebizibu bingi eby'ekika kye kimu ng'ebyali mu bufumbo obwasooka.
- Abantu abaayawukana bangi batera okugamba nti mu kugumiikiriza n'okutegeera baali basobola okugenda mu maaso n'obufumbo obwasooka awatali kubwawukanya.

### **2. Oluvannyuma lw'okwawukanya obufumbo, abantu basigala kye kimu.**

- Oluvannyuma lw'okwawukanya obufumbo, abantu bagenda mu maaso n'okubeera n'amagezi amanafu ag'okumala ebizibu, empisa ezikutte ebire, n'enkola ez'okukolagana n'abalala ezitali nnungi, ezaaleetera obufumbo ebizibu n'okwawukana.
- Ekivaamu kiri nti abasinga ku abo abaayawukanya obufumbo beesanga bakoze kkopi y'obufumbo bwabwe obwasooka era obwayonooneka ne bagifuula enkolagana zaabwe mu bufumbo obuggya.
- Ekizibu kiri ku butafa ku mulala oba obukodo bw'abantu (ebintu ebuzibu okukkiriza).

### **3. Obufumbo obw'oluvannyuma butera na kubaamu obuwanguzi butono okusinga obwasooka.**

Mu Mawanga Amagatte ag'Amerika, kumpi ebitundu 40% eby'obufumbo obusooka, ne 60% eby'obufumbo obw'okubiri ne 75% eby'obufumbo obw'okusatu, bimaliriza na kwawukana (Chapman 1992: 35).

**D. Eby'Okulowozaako nga Tonnawasa oba Okufumbirwa Omuntu Eyayawukana ne Munne mu Bufumbo.**

1. Oyinza okusikira bulungi nnyo abaana abatali babo. Kiba kyangu okwagala abaana ababo n'okugumira embeera enzibu ng'oli n'ababo okusinga okubeera n'ab'omuntu omulala.
2. Oyinza okukwatagana ne bba oba mukazi w'oyo eyava mu bufumbo olw'abaana. Kino kiyinza okuleeta obuggya n'ebizibu ebirala.
3. Bw'obeera omukazi, ekitundu kinene eky'ennyigiza ya musajja wo eya buli mwezi kiyinza okugenda eri endabirira y'omukazi eyagobwa oba abaana. Kino kiyinza okuleeta obukyayi bungi, naddala ng'amaka go geetaaga sente zo.
4. Oyinza okuwasa oba okufumbirwa omuntu atayinza kutereera oba alina ebizibu ebirala, ayinza okubeera n'obuzibu obw'okukola obufumbo.
5. Oyinza okubeera n'erinnya ebbi olw'okuwasa oba okufumbirwa omuntu eyava mu bufumbo, naddala okwawukanya obufumbo okwo we kuba kulabiddwa ng'ekibi.
6. Ojja kusanga obuzibu mu kuwa abaana bo ensonga lwaki mwayawukana.
7. Ojja kuwasa oba okufumbirwa omuntu eyayonooneka ebirowoozo olw'okwawukanya obufumbo. Wajja kubaawo ebiseera ebizibu eby'okutereza embeera eyo.
8. Oyinza okuwasa oba okufumbirwa omuntu eyeetabye mu kaboozi ak'ekikulu emirundi mingi n'abantu abalala oluvannyuma lw'okuva mu bufumbo, kati ekiyinza okumubeerera ekizibu okubeera n'omuntu omu.

**E. Essuubi oluvannyuma lw'okwawukanya obufumbo.**

1. Okutuukiriza ennono ya Katonda ey'obufumbo bulijjo kye kiluubirirwa ekisooka—tewali kwawukanya bufumbo.
2. Ennono ya Katonda eri musajja omu n'omukazi omu mu kiseera eky'obulamu kimu.
3. Okwawukanya obufumbo bulijjo kibi kubanga kumenya etteeka lya Katonda erikwata ku kwawula wakati w'ekirungi n'ekibi n'ennono ye.
4. Katonda ajjudde okwagala era wa kisa, era bulijjo anoonya okukyusa embeera embi okugifuula ennungi okuyita mu kisonyiwo.
5. Ekisa kya Katonda bulijjo weekiri okuzzaawo, okuddamu okuyimirizaawo, n'okuwangula ebizibu ebiiyinda okwawukanya obufumbo singa wabeerawo okwenenya okw'amazima n'okukkiriza.
6. Okwawukanya obufumbo, wadde okukyamu, kuyinza okusonyiyibwa okuyita mu bununuzi bwa Kristo obw'ekisa.
7. Ekisonyiwo kizzaawo enkolagana naye kiyinza obutakyusa embeera omuntu eyava mu bufumbo gye yeereetera olw'ekibi. Omuntu oyo alina okukkiriza okutwala empeera z'ebikolwa ebibi, naye ate mu kaseera ke kamu okuwulira nga taliiko musango.
8. Omuntu eyava mu bufumbo ayinza okuddamu okuwasa oba okufumbirwa mu Kristo n'abeera n'obulamu obw'amakulu, obw'omugaso n'obumatiza, naye ayinza okubeera ng'alina okugumira ebizibu ebiva mu kibi n'okukangavvula kwa Katonda ebiseera by'obulamu bwe byonna.

**EBITABO EBYEYAMBISIBWA**

Archbold, Peter. No date. "20 Statistical Differences Between Man and Women." No pages. Online: <http://www.quazen.com/Science/Social-Sciences/20-statistical-differences-between-men-and-women.7575>.

Arnold, Carol. 2006. *The Liberation of a Resentful Wife*. Chattanooga, Tenn.: Sunny.

Baron-Cohen, Simon. 2003. *The Essential Difference*. New York: Basic Books.

Bowman, John Wick. 1947. "The Gospel and the Christian Family." *Interpretation* 1: 436-49.

Brizendine, Louann. 2006. *The Female Brain*. New York: Morgan Road.

Budziszewski, J. 2005. "Designed for Sex." *Touchstone: A Journal of Mere Christianity*, no pages. Online: <http://touchstonemag.com/archives/article.php?id=18-06-022-f>.

Busenitz, Irvin. 1986. "Woman's Desire for Man: Genesis 3:16 Reconsidered," *Grace Theological Journal* 7: 203-12.

Campbell, Ross. 1977. *How to Really Love Your Child*. New York: Signet.

Campus Crusade for Christ, International. 1993. *FamilyLife: Marriage Conference*. Little Rock: Ark.: Campus Crusade.

- Canadian Women's Health Network. No date. "10 Differences Between Men and Women that Make a Difference in Women's Health." No pages. Online: [http://www.cwhn.ca/resources/sexual\\_diff/](http://www.cwhn.ca/resources/sexual_diff/).
- Chapman, Gary. 1992. *The Five Love Languages*. Chicago: Northfield.
- Colson, Charles, and Nancy Pearcey. 1999. *How Now Shall We Live*. Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House.
- Conner, Michael G. No date. "Understanding the Difference Between Men and Women." No pages. Online: <http://www.oregoncounseling.org/ArticlesPapers/Documents/DifferencesMenWomen.htm>.
- "Contraceptives: What Are Your Choices?" No date. No pages. Online: <http://www.advocatesforyouth.org/youth/health/contraceptives/index.htm>.
- Danker, Frederick William, ed. 2000. *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature*. 3d ed. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Davis, James, 1989. 1-2 Corinthians. In *Evangelical Commentary on the Bible*, ed. Walter Elwell, 958-97. Grand Rapids, Mich: Baker.
- Dominian, Jack. 1982. *Marriage, Faith and Love*. New York: Crossroad.
- Dunn, James D. G. 1996. *The Epistles to the Colossians and to Philemon* (NIGTC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.
- Fleming, Joy Lynn Elasky. 1987. "A Rhetorical Analysis of Genesis 2-3 with Implications for a Theology of Man and Woman." Doctoral diss. Université des Sciences Humaines de Strasbourg.
- Foh, Susan. 1974-75. "What is the Woman's Desire?" *Westminster Theological Journal* 37: 376-83. Online: [http://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CC4QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Ffaculty.gordon.edu%2Fhu%2Fbi%2Fted\\_hildebrandt%2Fotesources%2F01-genesis%2Ftext%2Farticles-books%2Ffoh-womansdesire-wtj.pdf&ei=leWjUeyQB8HYyWhtgoH4AQ&usg=AFQjCNGTtX8P\\_tXxYL-vw2sPPHR1i-e\\_sw&sig2=Ra5PZk52Z60zkscXODGR6w&bvm=bv.47008514,d.aWc&cad=rja](http://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CC4QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Ffaculty.gordon.edu%2Fhu%2Fbi%2Fted_hildebrandt%2Fotesources%2F01-genesis%2Ftext%2Farticles-books%2Ffoh-womansdesire-wtj.pdf&ei=leWjUeyQB8HYyWhtgoH4AQ&usg=AFQjCNGTtX8P_tXxYL-vw2sPPHR1i-e_sw&sig2=Ra5PZk52Z60zkscXODGR6w&bvm=bv.47008514,d.aWc&cad=rja).
- Gangel, Kenneth. 1972. *The Family First*. Minneapolis, MN: His International Service.
- Gombis, Timothy. 2005. "A Radically New Humanity: The Function of the *Haustafel* in Ephesians." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 48: 317-30. Online: [http://www.etsjets.org/files/JETS-PDFs/48/48-2/48-2-pp317-330\\_JETS.pdf](http://www.etsjets.org/files/JETS-PDFs/48/48-2/48-2-pp317-330_JETS.pdf).
- Grudem, Wayne. 1988. *1 Peter* (TNTC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.
- Hoekema, Anthony. 1986. *Created in God's Image*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.
- Knappert, Jan. 1990. *The Aquarian Guide to African Mythology*. Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, England: Aquarian.
- Koehler, Ludwig and Walter Baumgartner. 2001. *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament*, Study Edition. 2 vols. Translated by M. E. J. Richardson. Leiden: Brill.
- Mathewes-Green, Frederica. 2005. "Bodies of Evidence." *Touchstone: A Journal of Mere Christianity*, no pages. Online: <http://touchstonemag.com/archives/article.php?id=18-05-027-f>.
- McKnight, Scot. 1996. *1 Peter* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan.
- Michaels, J. Ramsey. 1988. *1 Peter* (WBC). Nashville: Thomas Nelson.
- Morse, Jennifer. 2001. *Love and Economics*. Dallas, Tex.: Spence.
- Nadig, Larry Alan. No date. "Tips on Effective Listening." No pages. Online: <http://www.drnadig.com/listening.htm>.
- Nock, Steven. 1998. *Marriage in Men's Lives*. New York: Oxford.
- Relationship Institute. No date. "Differences Between Men and Women." No pages. Online: [http://www.relationship-institute.com/freearticles\\_detail.cfm?article\\_ID=151](http://www.relationship-institute.com/freearticles_detail.cfm?article_ID=151).



- Rector, Robert, Patrick Fagan and Kirk Johnson. 2004. "Marriage: Still the Safest Place for Women and Children." Backgrounder No. 1732. The Heritage Foundation. No pages. Online: <http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2004/03/marriage-still-the-safest-place-for-women-and-children>.
- Rhoads, Steven. 2004. *Taking Sex Differences Seriously*. San Francisco: Encounter.
- Smalley, Gary. 1984. *The Key To Your Child's Heart*. Waco, TX: Word.
- Smalley, Gary, and John Trent. 1986. *The Blessing*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson.
- Stanton, Glenn. 1996. "Why Marriage Matters for Adults." No pages. Focus on the Family. Online: [http://www.focusonthefamily.com/marriage/gods\\_design\\_for\\_marriage/marriage\\_gods\\_idea/why\\_marriage\\_matters\\_for\\_adults.aspx](http://www.focusonthefamily.com/marriage/gods_design_for_marriage/marriage_gods_idea/why_marriage_matters_for_adults.aspx).
- Stitzinger, Michael. 1981. "Genesis 1-3 and the Male/Female Role Relationship." *Grace Theological Journal* 22: 23-44. Online: [http://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CC4QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Ffaculty.gordon.edu%2Fhu%2Fbi%2Fted\\_hildebrandt%2Fotesources%2F01-genesis%2Ftext%2Farticles-books%2FStitzinger-Gen-1-3-GTJ-1981.pdf&ei=peajUc3UM8XGygGRp4CgAw&usq=AFQjCNHHmQNTXpDp-PoLnDBIDOIjIoTOFA&sig2=ZjeybsgfTZzpkqooBsSD8w&bvm=bv.47008514,d.aWc&cad=rja](http://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CC4QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Ffaculty.gordon.edu%2Fhu%2Fbi%2Fted_hildebrandt%2Fotesources%2F01-genesis%2Ftext%2Farticles-books%2FStitzinger-Gen-1-3-GTJ-1981.pdf&ei=peajUc3UM8XGygGRp4CgAw&usq=AFQjCNHHmQNTXpDp-PoLnDBIDOIjIoTOFA&sig2=ZjeybsgfTZzpkqooBsSD8w&bvm=bv.47008514,d.aWc&cad=rja)
- Thomas, Adam, and Isabel Sawhill. 2005. "For Love and Money? The Impact of Family Structure on Family Income," *The Future of Children* 15(2): 57-74.
- Tucker, William. 1993. "Monogamy and its Discontents." *National Review*, 4 October, 28-38.
- Vogels, Walter. 1996. "The Power Struggle Between Man and Woman (Gen 3,16b)." *Biblica* 77: 197-209.
- Waite, Linda, and Maggie Gallagher. 2000. *The Case for Marriage*. New York: Doubleday.
- Walton, John. 2001. *Genesis* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan.
- Wells, Tom, and Fred Zaspel. 2002. *New Covenant Theology*. Frederick, Md. New Covenant Media.
- Westminster Larger Catechism. 1647. Online: [www.reformed.org/documents/larger1.html](http://www.reformed.org/documents/larger1.html).
- Wheat, Ed, and Gaye Wheat. 1997. *Intended for Pleasure: Sex Technique and Sexual Fulfillment in Christian Marriage*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Revell.
- Willard, Dallas. 1997. *The Divine Conspiracy*. New York: HarperSanFrancisco.
- Wilson, James Q. 2002. *The Marriage Problem*. New York: HarperCollins.
- Winter, Bruce. 2003. *Roman Wives, Roman Widows*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.

### **EBY'OKWONGERAKO:**

#### **AMAGEZLAGA BULLIJO ERI ABAAMI N'ABAKAZI**

- 1. Fa ku mirimu gya munno n'ebizibu by'alina.** Omusajja n'omukazi bayinza okuba n'emirimu n'obuvunaanyizibwa eby'enjawulo, ekibaleetera buli omu obuzibu, okuziyizibwa, n'okukwatibwako mu ngeri ez'enjawulo. Buli omu alina okumanya nti omulala akitegeera. Buli omu alina kubeera "akwatirako" munne, n'ensibuko y'obuyambi bwe n'amuzzaamu amaanyi.
- 2. Jjukira "ennimi ettaano ez'okwagala" era zikozese.** Ebigambo eby'okukakasa, okukozesa obudde obw'omuwendo ng'oli ne munno, okugaba n'okuweebwa ebirabo, ebikolwa eby'obuweereza, n'okukwatanga ku munno bimulaga okwagala kwo gy'ali ne bikuuma omuliro gw'okwagalana nga gwaka.
- 3. Jjukira "obuntuntu obutonotono."** Obulamu bwaffe obusinga tububeeramu nga tukola ebintu bye tumanyidde ebya bulijjo. Tuyinza okutunuulira "ebintu ebinene," naye ate ng'obulamu bwaffe obusinga

bwetooloolera ku “buntuntu obutonotono.” Okukola ebintu nga okukuuma amaka amayonjo, okujjukira ennaku ez’amazaalibwa, ennaku enkulu, n’emikolo emirala egy’enjawulo, okutwala obudde ng’okola ekintu munno ky’ayagala, okukola ekintu ekyawufu ku “kya bulijjo,” biringa amafuta agayamba enkolagana okutambula obulungi.

**4. *Weekuume nga weerongooseza bulungi era ng’oli mwetegefu mu mubiri.*** Abasajja n’abakazi baagala omuntu asikiriza. Kyangu okwekuuma abeetegefu mu mubiri era abeerongoosezza nga tetunnawasa oba okufumbirwa. Okugenda mu maaso n’okukola bw’otyolo oluvannyuma lw’okuwasa oba okufumbirwa si kirungi gye tuli kyokka, naye kiraga nti munnaffe gwe tuli naye mu bufumbo wa mugaso gye tuli.

**5. *Beera ng’oyogera ne munno.*** Jjukira, empuliziganya gwe musaayi oguwa enkolagana yonna obulamu. Abafumbo bangi kumpi balekayo okwogeragana nga bamaze ebbanga eriwerako mu bufumbo. Mu bugenderevu mubeere nga mwogeragana, naye nga si kumala googera bwogezi ne munno, naye n’okusomanga ebintu ebisanyusa nga muli wamu. Toneya oba okuswaza munno mu bantu. Toleekaanira oba okuwogganira munno mu bantu ne bw’oba ng’osunguwadde, naye jjukira nti munno kye kirabo kyo okuva eri Katonda era kwe kwagala kw’obulamu bwo.

**6. *Weewale ebizibu bino wammanga ebizibwa okwonoona obufumbo bwo.***

A. Obuggya. Obuggya buba butwa obuyinza okuzikiriza obufumbo. Wateekwa kubeerawo obwesigwa obwa namaddala wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi. Okubeera abatangaavu n’okwogeragana biyinja okuyamba okuziyiza obuggya okubaawo, oba biyinja okubukolako nga tebunnakula.

B. Okufuga. okupangirira, obufuzi, n’obwanannyini obususse biyinja okunafuya omuntu n’obufumbo. Era, okwesigang’ana n’okuwang’ana ekitiibwa biyinja okuziyiza ekyo.

C. Okutiisatiisa. Tewali n’omu ku babiri abafumbo alina okutiisatiisa munne okusobola okufuna ky’ayagala. Okutiisatiisa (eky’okulabirako, “Bw’otongulira ekiteeteeyi ekyo, sija kuddamu kufumba kyankya,” oba “Bw’otosiimuula nnyumba, ng’enda”) bulijjo bimenya okwesiga kw’omuntu n’obumativu mu munne. Ekigambo “okwawukanya obufumbo” tekibavanga mu kamwa, wadde okulowoozebwaako ng’ekimu ku bintu bye muyinza okusalawo okukola nga muyita mu biseera ebizibu.

D. Obutakyuka n’amalala. Obutakyuka n’amalala bwe bubonero obulaga okwefaako wekka, so tebizimba nkolagana. “Ebigambo ebikola ng’eddogo” mu bufumbo bye biringa bino, “Mbadde mukyamu,” oba “Nkoze ubi,” ne “Nkusaba onsonyiwe.”

E. Abako. Ennono ya Baibuli y’ey’okuleka abazadde n’okwegatta ne munno gw’oli naye mu bufumbo. Abako tebateekwa kukkirizibwa kuyingirira oba okufuga obufumbo bw’ammwe n’obulamu obw’amaka. Bwe kiba kyetaagisa, abafumbo bayinza okwetaaga “okwogera amazima mu kwagala” eri abako abagezaako okutabulatabula.

F. Sente n’eby’ensimbi. Wateekwa kubaawo okwesigang’ana wakati w’omusajja n’omukazi ku nsonga ezikwatagana n’ensimbi, n’okwogera lwatu, okukubaganya ebirowoozo, ne, bwe kiba kisoboka, okukkiriziganya ku ngeri sente gye zirina okukozesebwamu. Omuntu asinga okukwata obulungi sente y’alina okutwala obuvunaanyizibwa bwa sente n’okukuuma ebitabo.” Omusajja bw’akwata sente, omukazi ateekwa okuweebwa ezimala okusisinkananga ebyetaago by’omu nju n’okubeera ne z’akozesa ku lulwe. Bino wammanga birina okukolebwa okukakasa nti sente zikozesebwa mu ngeri ey’obuvunaanyizibwa n’eweesa Katonda ekitiibwa: (1) Walina kubaawo embalirira ekkiriziganyiziddwaako era eteekeddwa mu buwandiike; (2) Muwengayo buli kiseera olw’omulimu gwa Katonda; (3) Temukozesa sente ku bintu bye muteetaaga; (4) Mukozesenga sente ntono okusinga ze mufuna, mufissengawo waakiri 10% eky’enyongiza yammwe.

**7. *Okumala ekizibu.***

A. Engeri enkyamu ez’okumala ebizibu:

(1) Okwegaana nti waliwo ekizibu.

(2) Okwewala oba okudduka ekizibu.

(3) Okugumiikiriza ekizibu awatali kugezaako kukikolako (“bonaabonera mu kasirise”).

(4) Okutiisatiisa, okuwoggana, n’okulagira bakuwe ekkubo okole ky’oyagala.

B. Emisingi egy’okumala ebizibu okuva mu Baibuli:

(1) Mukimanye nti ggwe ne munno mulina amaanyi ag’ekibi eky’omunda mu mmwe (laba, **Bar 6-7**). Buli omu alina ebitundu by’alinamu obunafu n’ekibi. Ffenna Katonda b’akolamu tuli “emirimu egitawedde”. N’olw’ekyo tuteekwa okwegenderezanga ne twatula ebibi byaffe ne tukakasa nti tuggyeemu “enjaliiro mu liiso lyaffe” tusobole okulaba bulungi nga tujjamu akantu akali mu liiso lya munnaffe (laba, **Mat 7:3-5**).

(2) Weetegereze nti, nga omu ku abo ab'ekikula ekirala, engeri munno gy'akwatamu ebintu, ebyetaago bye, engeri gy'atunuulira ebintu ne gy'ayogeramu, eyinza okwawukana naawe. Katonda yatonda omusajja n'omukazi nga baawufu mu ngeri nyingi, era tuteekwa okwegendereza obutakaka bannaffe okutufaanana.

(3) Tuteekwa okuba abagumiikiriza, abalwawo okusunguwala, era abangu okusonyiwa, kubanga Katonda abadde mugumiikiriza naffe era yatusonyiwa (laba, **Nge 14:29; 15:13; 16:32; Mat 6:9-15; 18:21-35; Bag 5:2; Bef 4:32; Bak 3:13; 1 Tim 1:16**).

(4) Jjukira nti Katonda mukulu. Tewali kizibu gy'ali. Tewali kizibu ky'atayinza kumala (laba, **Luk 1:37**). Katonda teyatusubiza okutukuuma tuleme kufuna bizibu, naye yatuwa ekisa kye okutuyambanga nga tuyita mu bizibu. Omuntu omukulu mu mwoyo y'oyo asobola okumala ebizibu bye okuyita mu kisa kya Katonda nga yeesigamye ku Kristo.

C. Ekkubo ery'okumala ebizibu okuva mu Baibuli:

(1) Manya ekizibu ekyo—noonyereza ekizibu ekyo ng'okozesa amazima, olyoke okisisinkane n'obumalirivu.

(2) Manya engeri ey'okumala ekizibu ekyo okusobola okuwa Kristo ekitiibwa:

a. Sabira ekisa, amagezi, okulung'anya kwa Katonda, n'omwoyo omuwombeefu, oguyamba ng'oli ne munno.

b. Yiga Baibuli ng'oli wekka ate ng'oli ne munno.

c. Kozesa ennono za Baibuli, amagezi amazaale, n'ensonga, byonna nga bisibuka mu kwagala kwo eri munno n'omutima ogwagala okukuuma n'okunyweza enkolagana yo naye.

d. Beera wa mazima ne munno mu buli kintu. Toba mulimba eri munno. Yogeza amazima mu kwagala, era gezaako okukuumira wansi ennyanukula z'omutima gwo.

e. Beera n'eddembe erijjuvu ery'okukubaganya ebirowoozo. Bulijjo kuuma oluggi lw'empuliziganya wakati wammwe nga luggule era mwogeragane n'ekisa. Beera omuwulizi omwetegefu, alowooza ku byogeddwa. Gezaako okubeera n'omutima ogulowooza ku ndowooza y'omuntu omulala.

f. Buli kizibu kiwe Kristo era weebuuzi kiki ke yaalikoze (oba, ekisingako, kiki kye yalyagadde okole) mu mbeera eno.

g. Beera mwangu okusonyiwa. Toleka enjuba okugwa ng'okyalina obusungu. Buli kizibu kirina okukolebwako, oba waakiri okukkiriziganya kikolebwako, nga temunnaba kugenda kwebaka. Tewali kisigadde tekisoniyiddwa, ekitakoleddwako, kirina kuterekebwa okutuusa olunaku olw'enkya.

h. Noonya okuweebwa amagezi okuva mu Baibuli.